

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK I**

***HEAVEN AND HELL***

***HOW ZACCHAEUS GOT SAVED***

***BURDEN OF SIN LIFTED***

***IN QUEST OF THE TRUE PEACE***

***PURIFYING THE HEART WITHIN***

# HEAVEN AND HELL

(Luke 16)

## THEME SONG

*If I should die, where will I dwell — .  
In heaven or in hell?  
Eternal bliss, eternal shame  
The choice is mine to name.  
Only trust Him, only trust Him,  
Only trust Him, now.  
He will save you, He will save you,  
He will save you now.*

This afternoon I would like to speak on heaven and hell. This is a most important subject, but there are many who do not believe in heaven or in hell. Before I was born again, this was a perplexing question to me.

When I was nine years old, I saw a small black thing placed in front of our door. I asked Mother what it was and she said it was a coffin for my three-year old sister to sleep in. Mystery of mysteries! I only knew how lovable little sister was, but Mother was referring to her death. I entered the room. I saw her lovable face now pale and white. Her hands and feet were ice-cold. I did not realise I had seen death.

I called to her, but she did not reply. She cared not for me. I came out and saw Mother's eyes brimming with tears. I didn't know what to do. I did not know how sister died. How was it that I who was older than she had not died? Just then, I saw someone lift little sister into the coffin. I called out to Mother, "Why don't let sister sleep in the bed, but put her in the coffin?" Mother did not listen nor did anybody else, but carried the coffin out. I asked Mother where they took sister, whether she would return. Mother said they had taken her to the lonely countryside and she would not return. Hearing this I burst into tears and wailing.

I asked Mother whether I would become like little sister and Mother said yes. I grew more gloomy. That night I dreamt that I died like little sister, and was put into a coffin. I was afraid and I cried to Daddy and Mummy, "I won't die,

I want to stay with you." I woke myself up with a loud sobbing which brought also Father and Mother out of bed to inquire after me. I said, "I dreamt that I died. I was afraid. I do not want to die. Death is so fearful. It takes me to the lonely countryside. No, I won't die! I want to live with Daddy and Mummy forever."

Beloved brothers and sisters, are you afraid of death? Now I'm not afraid, not a bit. For man has to die. No one can ever escape this check-point. What is fearful is where you end up after death. This subject is worthy of our careful consideration. This afternoon is devoted to the discussion of this subject, that we may know where to go after death.

Vs. 19. "There was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously everyday." This rich man is what you would call a capitalist, even such an one as is found in Amoy today. He has made a great name for himself on earth but in heaven his name is not found. He cared only for the outward and not for the inside. He lived sumptuously everyday, in wine and women. Now the Bible records no other sin of this rich man save his luxurious living. Imagine for yourself: Did he ever look upwards to heaven or did he look on the things of earth? Yea, he only looked on earth, on the present. So did Emperor Yuan Shih Kai turn his eyes on the present world. He did not believe in heaven or in hell. He thought once a man died everything was over. But remember, this rich man was a worshipper of God, a son of Abraham, of the elect. Maybe he was an elder or deacon in his church. As a matter of fact he did not trust God. He was a nominal believer by his reckless godless behaviour.

Vs. 20. "And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, who was laid at his gate, full of sores."

There was another man called Lazarus. He was nobody on earth but his name was found in heaven. This man was sick with sores all over his body. He carried the cross daily as a beggar, not that he won't work but because of his disabled limbs and sick body. In our church today there are many like Lazarus but nobody ever cares, like the rich

man in this Bible story. These care only after their own comforts. This is wrong, for we should take care of one another which is our God-appointed duty.

Lazarus though in such a sad plight never thought of doing evil. For he believed there was a heaven and there was a hell. He was afraid of the retribution after this life. Many robbers and warlords there are who rob and kill, massacre and plunder, and many capitalists there are who exploit and profiteer — because they do not believe in heaven or hell. Lazarus looked up to heaven. He looked to the future. In contrast, the rich man looked down to earth. He cared for the present. Lazarus, like Jesus, dared not seek for unrighteous mammon. When Jesus was on earth he possessed not a thing, not even a place to pillow his head. Lazarus was the same. Lazarus carried the bitter cross daily. In Lazarus we see a type of Christ. Lazarus said, "I have no desires of this world. I want to go to heaven. Heaven is my home." Many have asked me, "So many in China have neither food nor clothing, and are dying of hunger and cold in extremest misery. Who will believe your talk on heaven and hell? If they don't take care of the present, how will they give attention to the future? But I say to you, "If you believe in Jesus, then you won't worry not having food and clothing. For, in God's Kingdom, there is the rule of love among us. We take care of one another. When we love God, we logically love His children, who are now our brethren in the same kingdom. How can we see our brethren suffer in hunger and cold?"

Vs. 21. "And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores." Lazarus sat daily at the rich man's doorway waiting to feed on the tit-bits that fell off his table. Nobody loved Lazarus. For, he was a decrepit, he could not work. Dogs were his friends, who comforted him. When Christ was on earth neither did the people love Him nor receive Him. He was assailed wherever He went. He found his friends among the tax collectors and sinners, the despised of society. These loved Jesus, who were poor and sinful, and a few others. Now Lazarus' eyes were lifted to heaven



and the rich man's eyes were fixed on the earth in abandonment.

Vs. 22. "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died and was buried." Whom would you choose to be of the two? Who would like to be the rich man and who Lazarus? True, Lazarus died first, since he was a poor sick man with no one to care for him. But he was not afraid to die. He was very happy in fact. He knelt and prayed to Jesus, "Lord, I am coming home!" Was Lazarus' death the end of everything? No, He was carried by angels to his father Abraham's bosom, in paradise, which is heaven. This is evidence that heaven is real. When I go to the villages to preach and meet with some old, zealous church member's death, it is one in which angels have come to receive the departed. Now Lazarus could not afford a burial. His body being discarded in the wilderness was eaten by dogs. What a contrast with some member's death in which they make such a big show and celebration, and drum up with a procession. A funeral looks more like a religious festival to welcome the gods. Beloved brothers and sisters. See what luxury must also be lavished on a dead man, and all this for what? Was such a celebration made for Jesus' death? But Jesus did not bequeath to this earth even one of his bones. Sakymuni, Confucius, Laotse, Mohammed, died and left behind their bones. Only Jesus did not. Now, you spend such a lot on a dead body and what do you get? Look! This rich man has a five-storey mansion, a house full of wives and concubines, attired in velvet and eating the fat. But now he is down with illness. Around him are gathered his wife and secondary wives up to No. 7. These are trembling and at a loss what medicine the doctor should give to the rich man. The rich man, afraid to die, gives in to a whirl of dreadful dreams and visions. Could he now enjoy all the good things of life? He couldn't even know anything about these things. All he worries about is death. Why? There is the pain of judgment after death! Could he know after his death the best of coffins they put him in and the best of clothes they put on him? Could he see the farce they make for him and the noise of celebration that excel even

a festival of the gods? Those who come for the funeral and all the on-lookers make a festive noise. Does he know? How many fat members of the church, fat deacons, fat elders and fat pastors when they die make such a show-off in their funerals, no different from what was done for this rich man! Their merry-making is to celebrate his home-going to heaven? What does the Bible say? Where did all his luxury go once he died and was buried? And the burial ended everything? The material and the spiritual parts of the man had now come to an end? No!

When I was preaching in Shantung, a college student from Tsinan came to see me. I asked him his philosophy of life. To which he answered, "Enjoy-myself philosophy." When I asked him what would happen to him when he died, he said death ended all things for him. I asked him if that was the case, why should he pursue his education and go to the university? Would it not be better to spend that money on self-enjoyment? He was dumb-founded. Beloved, let me tell you what comes to end after death. The body is finished, but not the soul!

Vs. 23. "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." How is it after death now? The rich man ends up in hades, in hell, to suffer in the fire that is not quenched and to be bitten by worms that dieth not. This proves hell is real. So death does not end all. Should you ask me where heaven and hell are, astronomers have observed a place in space where there are no stars, wide and empty in the heavens, surrounded on its borders by galaxies of stars. This region is in the north. This is heaven since in Isaiah it is said God's throne is "in the sides of the north." Where is hell? In science you have studied that there is fire in the heart of the earth, fire that is of extreme heat. Where did the rich man go? Is it to the fire inside the centre of the earth? I say hell is right there! Now there are those who ask, "Since God is all-loving why will He punish men in an everlasting hell? But you must carefully consider this fact that God has given man the chance to repent, and has sent His beloved Son Jesus to tell that unbelievers will be condemned. Now, if you refuse to repent, what further can

be done? When you prick your flesh with a needle, does it produce pain in the flesh or pain in the soul? Know this that without the soul there would be no feeling. So, to keep on pricking when it produces pain is to suffer pain of your own choosing. Not to repent from knowledgeable sin will meet with punishment. God is a God who judges between good and evil and metes out the retribution. This is manifestation of the justice of His love. The rich man went to hell to be tormented in fire. The pain of thirst in the fire is unbearable and he now realises his mistake. He begs Abraham to tell Lazarus give him a drop of water to cool his thirst, but there is no intercommunication. He did not look up to heaven until he was landed in trouble, but it was too late. Here is a mystery: It is that after death a man's spiritual eyes can see great distances, from hell to heaven, but not while living on earth. Because we cannot see afar nor into the future, so many are unwittingly seeking the pleasures of the present. Hence the sufferings they have to bear after death. Brothers, wake up!

Vs. 24. "And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame." Now the rich man knows how to pray. Though he requests Abraham his father to send him help through Lazarus, it is not possible by reason of a great gulf separating them. The rich man is all wailing and misery. Despite his remorse, his loud cries of prayer, he has now to suffer the retribution of his sins.

Vs. 25. "But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst the good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented." Did Abraham love the rich man? Yes. Abraham loved him and God loved him too. God used every means of salvation to save the rich man, but he refused to repent. Now he must taste its bitterness. Dear brothers, God has used all kinds of methods to save you. If you repent not, He has no other.

Vs. 26. "And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they who would pass from here to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come

from thence." No way out! For there is a great gulf fixed between you and God. Though God is omnipotent, yet He cannot help because you have not repented while He waited and now you are to suffer for what you deserve.

Vs. 27. "Then he said, I pray thee, therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house." Ah! The rich man shows love for his five brothers. He begs Abraham to send Lazarus to go and tell them that they might know there is a heaven and a hell that they might repent from their evils. But time did not permit this. The brothers had others to tell them. It was not necessary for someone from the dead to do this.

Vs. 28-31. "For I have five brethren, that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, they have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead."

Abraham said, they have the Bible, the Words of the prophets telling them. If they believe not the Bible, there is no other way. I also did not believe in heaven or hell before, being blinded by a worldly education and scientific knowledge. Praise the Lord, He has shown me heaven and hell that I might return to Him. If we open the Book of Revelation we shall know what heaven is like. What I say of seeing heaven is what Revelation tells us, they are exactly the same. God has revealed heaven to us that we might understand the most beautiful spot on earth is not equal to it. God has also shown hell to me. When I was in the lunatic asylum, there was a patient warded in a room next to me. This madman would weep and pray when night fell. He would recount the sins he had committed and bite his tongue. When daylight came he stopped. When night fell he repeated the same process. This demented fellow would see flames burining all around him. At first I did not understand this. I asked God and He said to me, "In hell, the inmates have nothing else to do except think upon the

sorrows, and the more they think about them, the more acute their suffering becomes. So those who repent not will have to face up to all these sins with increasing sorrow to torment them. Whatever they think about will become their punishment. I have had this experience. The more I recall the sins I committed the more I become tormented. When I could bear it no longer, I remembered I needed to pray. When I prayed all my sorrows vanished and peace returned. Have you repented of your sins? If not, you will never be at peace!

When I was preaching in Peking, there was a girl named Chow. She died at the age of fifteen. She got sick at first for four months and was warded at the Central Hospital. When she came to hear me preach, the Holy Spirit worked in her heart to save her soul before death. After she repented of her sins, her illness worsened, so she asked her brother to seek for Pastor Wang (Ming-tao?) to baptise her. She found peace after baptism, yea, even joy unspeakable. Before she did she asked to see her father. She said to him, "You must believe there is a living God." Father replied, "I'm an opium smoker and a great sinner. How will God want such a sinner like me?" She said to her father, "God is love. He loves sinners. He loves you. If you don't trust in God, I shall never see you again." Father was moved by her pleas, so he knelt down to confess his sins.

Now she asked to see her elder brother. "Big brother," she said, "You must believe in the living and true God. God is love. If you repent and confess your sins before Him, He will save you. If you refuse to repent and believe not in Him, I shall never see you again." Big brother was also moved to repentance and returned to God.

Similarly she summoned her younger brothers and sisters who also repented and returned to God.

She saved a whole family. She was overjoyed. Finally she asked her parents and the whole family to come before her. She said, "My sickness is fatal. Though I know I'm going to die, I am very happy. For I'm going to a happy place. Daddy and Mummy, brothers and sisters will all be there too. We shall meet over there, and live forevermore. Now angels are coming. Jesus comes! I'm going home. Don't be sad nor weep to make me sorrowful." Thus saying, she departed. A smile broadened over her face. She had gone to the heavenly home.

Beloved brothers and sisters, may you also prepare to return home to God.

## HOW ZACCHAEUS GOT SAVED

(Luke 10:1-10).

Vs. 1 reads, "And Jesus entered Jericho and while passing through . . ." This was Jesus' last visit to Jericho. What a rare occasion! So the Bible particularly records the action of "His passing through" (Chinese Transl.). How marvellous!

Should a merchant pay a visit to Amoy, he would look for the main street and the biggest building. Should a student come to Amoy, he would not miss a visit to Amoy University. Should a cinema fan be in Amoy, he would enter the cinema hall. But as for Jesus, He visited Jericho not to sight-see . . . but to save sinners. Beloved brothers and sisters, Jesus is here tonight. If you are a sinner, He is looking for you. If you are a sinner, Jesus wants to save you. This is a rare chance. You have been looking for salvation for years without finding it. May everyone find it tonight.

Vs. 2. "A man was there by the name of Zacchaeus; he was a chief tax collector and was wealthy." Whom did Jesus seek when He came to Jericho? To seek His greatest treasure. Here it says, "A man was there by the name of Zacchaeus." Zacchaeus means "Pure". But, that might just be an empty name! Maybe there are some in the audience called Thian Teck, i.e. "Heavenly Virtue" or Sian Teck, i.e., "Benign Virtue." Is that an empty name too? Zacchaeus means "Pure". He is a big shot, and a capitalist, but a sinner through and through. However, a rich man can also be saved. Jesus once said, "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God." Let me tell you, a rich man can also be saved. Zacchaeus' name is now written in heaven! Zacchaeus had money, fame, power, everything: But what he lacked was peace. He extorted from his own people and gave the money to Rome. He was a traitor. The Jews hated him. But Zacchaeus paid no attention to the peoples' boos and hatred. He was now looking for Jesus, and he

was happy in his search.

Vs. 3. "He wanted to see who Jesus was, but being a short man he could not, because of the crowd." Here it says, Many were following Jesus. Yes, wherever Jesus goes, many will follow Him. Zacchaeus wanted to see Jesus. He wanted Jesus to give him peace. Perhaps Zacchaeus had visited the temple to call on the idols, "O Idols, save me, save me!" But he got no peace. He ran out to see Jesus, not to see the crowd, but to see Jesus. Tonight let us not look to anyone at all. Let us see Jesus.

Zacchaeus a rich man was fat and short. So he could not see Jesus. Beloved brothers and sisters, there're many outside the Church who can't see Jesus, because we are blocking their way!

No matter what, Zacchaeus must see Jesus. Though a short fellow, he had found a sycamore tree. He climbed up the tree, saying to himself, "Jesus is sure to pass this way." All the people jeered. He didn't care. He forgot his status. He realised he was a sinner. He wanted to see what Jesus was like.

I have been to many places. I've met quite a few big officials who dared not come openly to hear me. One wrote me, "Mr. Sung, please come to my house for dinner. I'd like to hear you preach." But, look! Here is Zacchaeus on the tree waiting to see Jesus.

Vs. 4. "So he ran ahead and climbed a sycamore tree to see Jesus . . . ." Zacchaeus did not take his sweet time. He ran. He ran ahead and climbed a sycamore tree.

Vs. 5. "When Jesus reached the spot he looked up, and said to him, Zacchaeus come down immediately. I must stay at your house today." These few words paint a picture of Jesus' love. Jesus came, step by step. He came to where Zacchaeus was. He looked at him with loving face. Amidst thousands, Jesus looked at no one, but Zacchaeus. Jesus comes to save sinners!

As Jesus looked up, he said, "Zacchaeus, Zacchaeus! My beloved Zacchaeus!" Zacchaeus had never seen anyone before who looked so kindly to him. Never heard any calling

so gently to him. Though Zacchaeus was a sinner, Jesus loved him.

Jesus said, "Come down quick! Zacchaeus, come down quick! Today I must be at your house." Not tomorrow, not day after tomorrow, but today. I want to stay at your house. Zacchaeus' house was unclean, yet Jesus wanted to go to his house. Beloved brothers and sisters, though our hearts are unclean Jesus wants to come in to stay.

One day, I was at a certain place preaching. A woman said to me, "Mr. Sung, though I am blind, I had sinned. I had illicit intercourse and gave birth. I killed the baby. Can Jesus save a person like me?" I said, "Sister, if you repent, Jesus will save you."

Once, I came to Kiangsi. There were two sisters, very pitiful. They were the only survivors of a family killed by bandits. They were school girls, but after this they sold their bodies to become prostitutes. One sister could not go on in this and became crazy. After this a military officer helped the other to learn nursing. The girl came to hear me. Being convicted she asked me, "Mr. Sung, will Jesus save a girl like me?" I said, "Sister, if you repent, Jesus will save you!"

I remember a Customs Officer who repented after hearing me for the first time. But he didn't come the next day. He said, "I'm still young. If I listen to the Gospel I can't womanise nor gamble. It won't be too late to hear the Gospel before I die."

Vs. 6. "Zacchaeus came down at once and welcomed Jesus." Beloved brothers and sisters, Look! Many believers wear a sad countenance. Not Zacchaeus. He is very happy.

Vs. 7. "All the people saw this and began to mutter, He has gone to be the guest of a sinner." When the crowd saw Jesus go into Zacchaeus' house they began to murmur. They said, "Zacchaeus is a sinner. Why did Jesus go to his house? Many places there are in Jericho, why should Jesus choose to go to Zacchaeus' house?" Many don't know Jesus' heart. Many in the Church don't know Jesus' heart. O, is not Jesus come to save sinners?



Vs. 8. "Zacchaeus said to the Lord, Look, Lord! Here and now I give half of my possessions to the poor." If he had \$10,000 then it would be \$5,000 for charity. That's no easy matter! Zacchaeus promised the Lord there and then, not afterwards. "Let all the poor come. I'll give them half of my property." For having found Jesus he won't mind being penniless. Zacchaeus also said, "If I have cheated anybody, I will pay back four times." O! To pay back four times is no easy matter!

In five minutes after hearing the Gospel, Zacchaeus was saved. On the tree. This covetous fellow got saved, on the tree.

Vs. 9. Jesus said, "Truly Salvation has come to this house." Not tomorrow, but today, salvation comes to this house. Before Jesus came into Zacchaeus' house, Zacchaeus' whole house was saved. Jesus saved not only Zacchaeus but his whole family. O! Zacchaeus the sinner was changed, in less than five minutes, he was changed. But, how sad it is that many "believers" in the Church for years are not saved.

Vs. 10. "The Son of Man came to seek what was lost." Jesus said, "Zacchaeus, I come to save you. For the last 30 years what sorrows have I tasted—for you. Not for any others, but to save you."

Beloved brothers and sisters! Let me give you my testimony. I am a sinner of sinners. My father was a pastor. Our family all were believers. I was baptised at birth. I prayed. I read the Bible. But not in my heart. At 18, I went to America. I forgot the Lord. I thought I was clever and learned. I got everything, but no peace. I wanted to commit suicide many times. I was looked upon as a scholar, very happy. But they didn't know my sorrows. At first I thought Jesus was a mere man, not the Saviour. Praise the Lord! It was Feb. 10, 1927. That night, Jesus found me in America. Jesus found me in Room 405 of an atheistic seminary. That night the Holy Spirit shone into me. I wept. It gave me relief. Midnight, I saw a light. In the light Jesus said to me, "Little child! I died for your sins." At this, I was completely changed.

Beloved brothers and sisters, How I wish that the Jesus who saved me save you today. Jesus came into this world. He left His glory in heaven — for you and for me. Though our sins be as the deepest sea and higher than the mountain, Jesus can change us, save us. May Jesus redeem you by His precious blood.

### THEME SONG

In the cross, in the cross,  
Be my glory ever!  
All my sins are washed away  
In the Blood of Jesus.

十 字 架， 十 字 架， 永 是 我 的 榮 耀；

我 衆 罪 都 洗 清 潔， 惟 靠 耶 穌 寶 血。

## BURDEN OF SIN LIFTED

(John Ch. 8)

Vs. 1. "And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went unto the mount of Olives." It is stated here that everybody went home. The crowds went home, indeed, like those returning after a show. The show they saw was Jesus. And what did they bring home with them, each one? Each with "a pair of ears." What are we gathered here for tonight? Is it not to hear the Word of God? I'm afraid some of you will also return home each "with only a pair of ears."

Now Jesus went to the mount of Olives in order to pray and meditate. What do you do when you get home? To commit sin? Brothers and sisters, if Jesus' Word dwells in your heart, your sin will be taken away.

Vs. 2. "And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them." Jesus returned to the temple at the break of day and there was gathered a multitude to hear Him. Jesus needn't worry if He would get a crowd. Wherever Jesus went, there went the people. Jesus taught in the temple in order that the people might be saved, and not one be lost. Jesus wants everybody to get a chance to be saved. Beloved brothers and sisters, if Jesus' Word, just only one Word, should cut into your heart, you will be saved.

When I was preaching at Changchow, one fellow told me how long he had heard the Word, but not a grain of it ever entered his ear. One early morning, while he was in Church, he heard a voice calling him. Suddenly, his spiritual eyes opened. Henceforth, his whole life was changed. This was due to Jesus' light shining into his heart. This exposed all his sins. This also unburdened all his sins. Beloved brothers and sisters! Has Jesus' light shone into your sins?

Vs. 3. "And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in

the midst..." While Jesus was preaching, there came a big crowd, stone in hand, leading a woman, bound. This woman had committed adultery. She deserved to be stoned! This crowd accused the woman before Jesus how bad she was. She deserved to die! These people only saw what's wrong with others, but not their own. May everyone of us here see what's wrong with our ourselves. Do you have sin or not? If so, then ask Jesus to wash you clean. Let him unload your sin.

When I was preaching in Peiping, I met the wife of General Feng Yu Hsiang. She said, "I've left off attending church for 30 years. My father was an elder in the church. During the Boxer Rebellion he sought refuge at the door of the missionary pastor, Rev. Mark. The door was shut to him. The Boxers killed my father." I said to her, "Don't just look at others' mistakes. Look at yourself if you haven't any wrong. You have not attended church. You have over-esteemed yourself." Brothers and sisters. Never look at the faults of pastors and evangelists. Rather look at your ourselves.

When I was at Foochow, a deacon of a certain church had become anti-Christian. He said to me, "I hate the church". This man had joined a pastor in business. His share was \$500. When the business began to fail, the pastor withdrew his share. He was left in the lurch. Now, this man only found fault with the pastor, but not with himself. Beloved brothers and sisters, don't judge others, but rather ourselves. Look to Jesus and your burden of sin will be lifted.

Vs. 4. "They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act." All shouted, "This woman deserves to die. She was caught in the act of adultery." Beloved brothers and sisters, the Devil is the chief accuser. When you fall into sin, he'll accuse you. But, remember, sin can be removed by faith. So if your faith is not strong, your sin will not be removed. All my sins are stamped on my heart. Your sins are also stamped on your heart. It is hard to rub them away. You'll always remember them. So the Devil keeps on accusing us of our sins.

An old woman picked up a bangle on the road seventy

years ago. She could not forget this matter even now. She scolds herself for this. Bitter are all the sins stamped on our heart. They can never be erased. If you sin everyday you'll feel the sin more and more, pressing on your heart, and the harder to forget them. How wretched is human life! Everyone carries a load of sin. A child of 2 can sin. He gets crossed if you give him half a donut. A child of 5 can lie. At 7 he can join a gang. At 8 he can gamble. At 9 he can steal for pocket money. At 10 he can hate. At 11 he can smoke. At 12 join a fight. At 13 he can join a demonstration. At 14 he can read immoral novels; he likes make-up. Ah, sin increases with age. At 15 he rebels against parental teaching. At 16 he becomes a pilferer. At 17 his mind is corrupted, and practises it in a dark room. At 18 he can dance and indulge in love-talk. At 20 he can commit fornication. Sometimes he thinks of suicide . . . How awful! The older, the greater the sin. Miserable indeed. Young people, when you sin, your heart is not happy. Your mind suffers. Though not shown on the face, these are hidden within, tears of a broken heart. Others may not know your sorrows. Jesus does. You've thought of ways and means to get rid of your sins, but in vain. At night you're locked in your room, shedding tears of a broken heart. Young people, are you not feeling miserable?

Vs. 5. "Now Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" Beloved brothers and sisters! Jesus loves sinners. He wants to save sinners. He gave His life to save sinners. Men say your sin is beyond salvation. That is the Devil's accusation. How did Jesus treat this woman? The woman needed pity. She wept, head bowed, before the crowd. But Jesus stopped to lift up her sin-load. He said, "Woman, I die for your sin." Jesus came to die for sinners, for you and me. This is the only way for a sinner to find freedom. There is no other way.

Vs. 6, 7. "This they said tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down and with his finger wrote on the ground." They did not know what sort of person Jesus was. All put the question to Jesus, but Jesus perceived it in his heart. He said to them, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."

Brothers and sisters, Who is without sin? Here's the womaniser and gambler. There's the covetous and a robber. Who is without sin? They could not answer this simple word from Jesus. Pitiful! All are sinners.

Vs. 8. "And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground." After saying this, Jesus stooped down and wrote. Do you know what Jesus wrote? Jesus wrote, "I die for every sinner!" Praise the Lord! Jesus died for everyone of us sinners. Jesus the sinless has lovingly sacrificed Himself for sinners. He lifts up every load of sin. Sinners, we deserve to die. Who is without sin?

Vs. 9, 10. "And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst." Beloved brothers and sisters. Do you understand this verse? Let us look at them. There they go, a 75-year-old woman, and a 60-year-old man. A 55-year-old, a 50, a 40, a 35 and a 30-year-old. Still another 25-year-old, another 20, one by one. Where did they go? O, pitiful, there they went, each carrying a load of sin — to hell! All sinned. All went to hell. None of them knew Jesus.

Let us consider if a child can sin? Look! There goes another aged 15, and yet another 10 years old. These children knew not Jesus. Brothers and sisters, with eyes closed, imagine how many were left? All went, leaving Jesus and the woman. Why didn't the woman go. Ah, she had sinned. She was guilty. She dared not leave. She only wept.

She would not leave Jesus. If she left, she would die. Jesus said to the woman, "How many are your accusers?" Beloved brothers and sisters, How many had condemned this woman? The woman said to Jesus, "Lord they are gone. None." "Woman, neither do I" Is this woman happy? Is she still under sin? The load of many years' sin, a ton of sin, is lifted. It is gone! How was her sin-load lifted? Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn thee," Beloved brothers and sisters, why was Jesus crucified? Is it not for our sin? for this woman's sin? Now that the woman's load of sin is lifted, will she carry it again? No!

When Jesus has taken away our load of sin, He removes it forever. How light she now feels. How happy! Jesus said to the woman, "Go back." Where did Jesus tell the woman to go? To bitter suffering? Certainly not. He told her to return to a happy place. Her sin load is lifted, how delighted! Go back! Don't sin again. Brothers and sisters, go back. Heaven is our happy home. This world is all vanity. We trust Jesus. That's enough. Father, mother, brother, sister, they cannot forgive our sin. Jesus can. Trusting Jesus, we are forever satisfied.

When I was preaching at Changchow, a girl surnamed Teo came. The more she listened, the more she found it tasteful and the more warmed up was her heart. Realising she was a sinner, she confessed her sins immediately after the service. She went home and told her mother, "Mother, I've believed in Jesus, my Saviour. He saved me today." But Mother got very angry. She beat and scolded her and threatened her with every threat not to believe Jesus. But she wasn't afraid. She prayed to Jesus. When I heard of her staunch faith, I was very happy. Praise the Lord!

May you my beloved brothers and sisters all trust Jesus. Your sin-load will be lifted forever!

## THEME SONG

Come unto Me, with your heavy load,  
I will give you rest, Come and learn of Me,  
For I'm meek and lowly, Take my yoke on you.  
For my yoke is easy And my burden light.

快 來 就 我， 你 必 得 平 安，  
殷 勤 背 負 我 軛， 聽 我 必 得 福。  
我 心 柔 和 謙 卑， 應 學 我 樣 式，  
我 的 軛 是 容 易， 我 擔 子 輕 省。

The musical score is written in 4/4 time. It consists of four systems, each with a vocal line (treble clef) and a piano accompaniment (bass clef). The lyrics are in Chinese and are placed between the vocal and piano staves. The piano accompaniment features a steady bass line and chords that support the melody. The overall mood is gentle and inviting.



## IN QUEST OF THE TRUE PEACE

(Acts Ch. 8)

Vs. 26. Philip held a revival campaign in Samaria and there he did many miracles. He had gone to Samaria following a great persecution in Jerusalem. He preached the Gospel of Jesus and the whole city gathered to hear him. He worked a mighty work in Samaria and brought great glory to God.

Philip had a wife and four daughters, a happy family indeed. One day, God's voice called him into the desert. Now the desert is a lonely place, but Philip doubted not. He obeyed God's command.

Vs. 27. Philip was surprised at what he saw in the desert. When we obey God's will we will also meet with unexpected events. Philip came face to face with a royal chariot bristling with bodyguards on both sides. Seated inside was a black Eunuch. This Eunuch was the Minister of Finance of his country, President of the National Bank. He was the king's right-hand man. The Eunuch lacked nothing, except this one thing—he had no peace of heart because of his sins. God called Philip to preach to him at this moment of time.

When a man is burdened with sin, his heart becomes restless. In Tiensin, the wife of the manager of a mining company heard me preach. She unburdened her tearful miseries to me. She had a husband, children, money and a well-provided living. But she had no peace. Now this Eunuch had perhaps committed murder and graft. Although he was rich and powerful, his conscience had no peace.

Once I met a woman who knelt her way up a hill to seek peace. This shows how one might get anything in a materialistic life without ever obtaining peace. To repeat the sutras or worship Buddha would not bring peace. Money and power cannot buy peace. The Eunuch, having failed to find peace, climbed a thousand hills and dales to the Holy City to find peace in God's House. Many have used every

way and means to find peace, but in vain. The Hindus sleep on a bed of pikes to find peace. The superstitious burn joss sticks and candles to find peace. The Eunuch came from a far country to Jerusalem to sacrifice in order to find peace. But he could not find it.

Vs. 28-34. Although the Eunuch has sacrificed, his heart remains distressed. So he opens the Bible he had bought in Jerusalem to read. When he comes to the Book of Isaiah he finds it most gripping. At ch. 53, there is recorded the story of a Man who died for mankind. He died to save mankind from sin. Though the Eunuch is entranced by his reading, he does not know Who He was that died for the sins of the world. "Could a sinner and corrupt officer like me be saved?" the Eunuch debates in his heart. As he frets over his lack of understanding, God tells Philip to run after the chariot. At sight of Philip the Eunuch gladly extends him a welcome. The Eunuch asks him to explain the meaning of that passage of Scripture. Philip expounds to the Eunuch, "The Man you read about is like a lamb. He died for mankind. Now a lamb's tail is a symbol of obedience. A lamb's horns, which droop, signify humility. And when he goes for shearing, he makes no noise — this is dying for sinners." The Eunuch is still unhappy, but now the Holy Spirit begins to work in his heart. Many there are who read the Bible with a cold heart. They regard the Bible to be some literature. As for the Eunuch, the more he reads the less he understands and the more troubled he becomes. He arrives not at the truth of the Bible.

Once there was an evangelist who went out tracting. He gave one to a young man. That young man tore it to pieces. But these four words "Eternal Life, Eternal Death" somehow attached on his person, despite his trying to blow them away. A few more steps got him into contact with another evangelist who also handed him a tract. The tract bore the same words, "Eternal Life, Eternal Death." This troubled his heart. Whether he went to the cinema or whether he played tennis, there bobbed those four words, "Eternal Life, Eternal Death" on his mind. This finally brought the young man to Christ.

An old woman, though unable to preach was a zealous soul winner. Every Lord's Day, she would stand in front of her church to invite passers-by in. It happened that a fashionable young lady passed by that way. The old woman called to her to enter the church, "Come and worship, and you'll go to heaven," she cried. To which the fashionable young lady answered with popped eyeballs. When the old woman called to her again, she pushed her to the ground. As she left in great anger, the old woman continued to chirp away the Gospel invitation, "Come and worship and you'll go to heaven." Now the fashionable young lady could not help but ponder over the incident and as this pondering became more and more acute, she heard a voice one night, "Friend, come and worship and you'll go to heaven."

The next day she went to church of her own accord. That day she got saved. Beloved brothers and sisters, by one word of Scripture, the Holy Spirit had taken hold of her, and got her saved.

Vs. 35-40. Praise the Lord! As Philip continues to expound the Word, he says, This Man who died for the sins of mankind is Jesus, crucified at Jerusalem. He is the Son of God come down from heaven. He preached on earth. He healed, He cast out devils. Later He died but on the third day He lived again. This Person is what the Bible is telling us." The Eunuch begins to glow at the words of Philip's preaching. O the joy of finding the peace he has been looking for all the years. His understanding of the Scriptures has led him to the very source of peace.

As they come to a stream the Eunuch requests Philip to baptise him. Now many are baptised because they are forced into it—perhaps by parents, perhaps at the behest of their teachers. But not the Eunuch. Having been ascertained of the Eunuch's faith that he would believe and confess Jesus Christ to the end, he gladly baptised him. And what peace has come on the Eunuch since his whole-hearted repentance.

Now when the angel brought death to the eldest sons of the Egyptians, the Israelites had their doorposts daubed with blood that the whole family might be saved. A little

of the lamb's blood could redeem from sin and save. When a person repents of his sin the Blood of Jesus Christ, all the more, can cleanse him from sin.

A certain university student had sought for peace for nine long years. He asked me to pray for him. When he repented he found great joy. He confessed what joy he had missed all this while.

The Eunuch now crucifies his carnal self and has all the sins he has committed down the years washed away. He receives Jesus to live in his heart. He undergoes a complete change for a life of joy and peace.

Now after baptising the Eunuch, Philip does not go with him to Africa for power or money. The Holy Spirit immediately takes him to Samaria that he might not think of wealth but rather work — the work of preaching and praying.

Beloved brothers and sisters, I was this Eunuch once. At my early age I did not find peace. At 18 I went to study in America. This brought me more sorrow of heart. I studied the philosophy of Laotse. I found no peace. I studied Buddhist scriptures. I found no peace. I studied the Koran. I found less peace. I locked myself in a room to read the Bible, but I found it very hard to understand. The more I read the more bitter I became. On the night of Feb. 10, as I prayed in tears kneeling on the floor, the Lord said to me, "Little child, your sins are forgiven!" From that moment, joy flooded in. The Lord commissioned me to preach. I preached for seven days, but I was taken for being crazy. I was put into a mental hospital. The doctors came to examine me and asked about my ancestry. After I went through the bitterness of a mental institution, I got the real joy. Everywhere I go to witness the gospel, to the way of real peace. Beloved brothers and sisters, nothing can give us peace. Only Jesus can!

## THEME SONG

Light that groweth not pale with day's decrease,  
Love that never can fail till life shall cease;  
Joy no trial can mar,  
Hope that shineth afar,  
Faith serene as a star,  
And Christ's own peace.

賜下 真光照在我 虛心 內， 賜下 不測長

潤 高深 的愛， 賜下 喜樂和平， 賜下

堅固 信心， 賜下 耐心盼望，賜下 聖靈。

*mf* *poco rit* *PPP*

## PURIFYING THE HEART WITHIN

(Mark Ch. 7)

Vs. 1. "There came unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem." When the Lord Jesus was on earth, there was this class of Pharisees and scribes who loved to put on an outward show, but within was concealed the very opposite. But Jesus stressed rather the inside and not the outside. So, the Pharisees were his adversaries. Now, they came with the purpose of finding Jesus' fault, and to accuse Him. Perhaps there are some who have come today for the same purpose and not to listen to the Word!

Vs. 2. "And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashed hands, they found fault." As these stood outside the window to observe they remarked, "How is it they are eating with unwashed hands? For the Pharisees who stress the outside require washing of hands before meals. Now that Jesus hasn't performed this, they found an opportunity to criticise Him.

Vs. 3 and 4. We can see how these Pharisees are more hygiene-conscious than modern doctors. Making much of such tradition, they would never eat without washing hands, cups and saucers, after returning from the market. While they put such importance on the outward, there was no corresponding cleansing inside. Those who stress the outside neglect the inside, and vice versa those who stress the inside neglect the outside. For myself, I won't care what your outside is, for if I stress the outside I would neglect the inside. The Pharisees are hypocrites! Stressing the outside breeds conceit. When they say Jesus is unclean, they are judging Him with pride. There are many who boast of their outside and not a few of these are found in our churches. They require women to cover their heads, they demand immersion and unleavened bread for the Lord's Supper. But who do the Scriptures say these people are who stress the

outside? Pharisees! Now these same people today would also say, "You are soulual, you are emotional." Raising themselves above others they become hypocrites. They deserve Jesus' rebuke.

Vs. 5 and 6. Jesus rebuked them severely for their outward show. I don't care whether you are immersed or not immersed, head-covered or uncovered. I care rather whether you have repented, and whether you are saved. These people ask Jesus why He doesn't keep to tradition? They make themselves greater than Jesus and anybody else. They can only find fault. They look down even on Jesus but dare not question Him openly. Though they know what miracles Jesus has done, they say these came by the Evil Spirit. Hypocrites! Jesus can never convert them. These people say, "Once saved, always saved. Being saved, you can afford to do anything you like". These people become hypocrites and hypocrites are deaf to Jesus' words. These who pride in their spirituality and condemn others! These are like a torchlight that looks shining bright on the casing but gives no light while its bulb is covered up. These who can steal sheep but have never led a soul into the new birth. These who say, "You cannot be saved except you be immersed!" What light comes from them? Hypocrites. These who require unleavened bread as a qualification for the Rapture! Jesus says, "This people draweth nigh with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me." A torchlight that gives no light. How pitiful.

The church is troubled by many a Pharisical gossiper. Not only are they deaf, they are also dumb, though they like to gossip behind your back. But I speak to you in the open. What preachers are they who indulge in backbiting?

Jesus says, "Woe to these people. The Pharisees are good at repeating Scriptures too. They fast twice a week. They kneel by the roadside to pray. They have an outward show but in their hearts they are hypocrites. Pharisees are numbered among university students who are beyond the reach of the country folk. With their knowledge they have become Pharisees.

Vs. 7. Moreover, these Pharisees, being full of sins, are

not born again. They preach without experiencing what they preach. They preach the doctrines of men and many are the followers of their style of preaching. Before this, I was also like them. I preached from notes gathered here and there, and what I spoke about I had never experienced, though men applauded my learning. While I prepared my sermons, I still had doubts about the Bible. I only repeated what I had learnt from teachers. The Pharisees had their genealogies, repeating after the words of men for their sermons. Were they not dumb? Not born again, how could they bring others to the new birth? Many would not believe in heaven and hell because they had not seen them. One year's stay in the United States could change one to discard God's Word for man's word.

Vs. 8. For laying aside the commandment of God they interpret Scripture according to man's ideas, making man's words the Word of God. Some say, "Heaven and hell are figures of speech which Jesus used to scare people. Substituting God's Word with man's words, they not only lay aside God's command but also make it void. They mess up God's Word with patches of human words. When a man is deaf, he also becomes dumb. Not able to preach, they can only speak what others have first spoken.

A sermon appeared in a Shanghai newspaper which was reputed to be the joint labour of a number of doctors. When I was in America I had heard the same sermon. How then did this sermon come to be the joint effort of these doctors? Well, I heard in Shanghai a certain leader say, "Christ is standing outside the Laodicean Church. So as Jesus discards the Church, we should leave the Church." This became the slogan of men of his clique. I felt perplexed.

I said, "If the Laodicean Church would open the door, then the Lord would enter in." Now, this latter portion of the Word was left out. But these are those who like to parrot others, and there are many parrots around these days. You see this in the way they copy one another in the interpretation of Revelation. And these doctrines originating from Shanghai are parrotted everywhere. Jesus says, "For laying aside the commandment of God ye hold the tradition



of men . . . " Yea, even to making it void. Dumbbells!

Vs. 10. Moreover, they twist the Scriptures. The Bible says, "Honour thy father and thy mother; and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death." But they say, "If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, it is a gift . . . he shall be free." Now there are the same Scripture-twisters today. When I learnt essay writing in my young days, my teacher taught me to gather ideas here and there. But when I presented to him my essay, he said "No good" after one glance. Because the ideas were not expressed in logical sequence. At that time I could not understand. There are many who take a verse of Scripture here, and another there, all out of context and inject into them their own ideas. This is Scripture-twisting.

Vs. 12 and 13. The first step, they lay aside. The second step, they make the Word of God of no effect by putting in their own ideas. Why could not they speak from experience? Because they are not born again. Dumb-bells. I had to deliver a sermon for examination during my seminary days. Now, in U.S. a sermon was worth \$25. It wasn't easy preparing the sermon. So, I thought of a way out. I went to the Library. I copied here and there others' ideas to fit the topic assigned me. Rewriting these as my own sermon, I gave my teacher two days to correct for me. After this I preached it once to test out. Trembling I prepared a whole two weeks to earn the \$25. What did I say? I merely stole words here and there. These were not the Word of God, but men's words. I laid aside God's Word by the words of men. Although I spoke on the new birth and holiness, I did not understand these truths myself. A dumb-bell, I merely followed others because I had nothing to say. Not able directly to hear God's Word, I became deaf. I was a hypocrite.

Vs. 14-23. After admonishing the Pharisees, Jesus called all His disciples together. He said, "Hearken unto me, everyone of you, and understand. There is nothing from without a man that, entering him, can defile him; but the things which come out of him, these are they that defile the man." Not understanding this, His disciples asked Him in the house.

Jesus said, "Do ye not perceive that whatever thing from outside entereth into the man, it cannot defile him. Because, it entereth into his stomach and goeth out into the draught. That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, etc," These are dreadful things which proceed from within and not from without. A man who gives forth light also gives it from inside. But these who have no light are dumb, because inside them is the Devil. Beloved brothers and sisters, many there are who can't listen to God's Word because they have no light inside. They give out poison instead. The outside is of no great importance.

Once a pastor in Shantung was taken by bandits. Before killing him they gave him three choices: "First, eat horse dung. Second, he beheaded. Third, worship Buddha." He chose to eat horse dung because he could never worship Buddha, and to be beheaded was too great a tragedy. So he knelt down to eat in one breadth, as one eating rice-noodles. The outside cannot defile. What is dreadfully defiling is from inside. Beloved, fear not the ridicule and assault of men. Fear rather that within you is the Devil, and darkness, and dirt.

When no light shines from our inside, there must be trouble. These people might have been immersed, been communicants at the Lord's Table. Yet they have no light. The reason is the Devil is inside them. Yea, full of devils — No. 1, Adultery devil. Some say, We have not committed adultery. But know that to lust after a woman with your eyes is committing adultery in your heart. No wonder it is said the inside is more important. Cleansing should be from the inside.

No. 2, Thievery devil. Some might say, "We have never stolen." But if you indulge in improper business, you are stealing others' living. I have seen those who are immersed and those whose heads are covered who sell tobacco and wine. This is thievery, and there are many kinds, big and small. To pick up things someone has dropped is theft. Charging high interest is theft. "To steal sheep" is theft. And Jesus doubly condemns the Pharisees who swallow

widows' houses and yet outwardly cover up themselves with long prayers.

No. 3, Murder devil. To hate and to scold is murder. Two persons were good friends. When one of them left the Church, they fell out so they would not greet one another on the streets like sworn enemies. To hate is a terrible sin. In Hangchow there was a university student. Having been born again he wrote his testimony. But soon he turned into a Pharisee, one who "spoke in the Name of the Lord." He forbade others to come to my meetings accusing me of being possessed by an evil spirit, that I was working on the emotions of others. But he dropped out in two weeks!

No. 4, Jealousy devil. Hypocrites, these cannot shine. These forbid women to speak but to keep silence at meetings. These are jealous at the goodness of others. They hurl such remarks, "These are evil spirits. Those are emotional." Hypocrites. The outside cannot defile, but the inside.

No. 5, Slandering devils. These condemn others as not spiritual but soulual, but they have no light. Hypocrites.

No. 6, Lying devils. These are inventors, and defamers of character, lying without the least evidence. They say, "If you are saved, then cover your head." Hypocrites.

No. 7, Conceited devils. I, I, I, they brag. "Only we can be raptured." Outside they look decent. Inside, full of devils. Elders, deacons, old-timer believers — but giving forth no light. Both deaf and dumb. Let us cast out all these devils.

Vs. 34-30. Deaf and dumb these Pharisees, but here is a Canaanite woman who is not sick like them. Jesus left for the borders of Tyre and Sidon for a retreat. Far from being deaf, this woman made inquiry everywhere for Jesus and found Him at last. Far from being dumb, she called to Jesus, "My daughter is possessed with a demon. Lord, please heal her." Jesus did not heed her. Though the Lord disregarded her for being a Gentile, she did not get angry. Rather she continued pleading (she was not dumb) that Jesus might heal her daughter. Jesus said, "You are dogs. To give the children's bread to feed dogs is not right." This woman said, "Lord, no doubt I am less than

a dog. I am a puppy, Lord. Dogs cannot eat the children's bread, but surely the crumbs thrown down!" Jesus said, "Go home. The devil is cast out!" This woman was not the least roused to anger. So, she found healing. If we don't cast out the devils within us, we will be undone. Let us call on the Lord to cast out the demons within us that light might shine from our faces.

A girl student in Nanchang was bitten by a mad dog and asked me to pray for her. According to the doctor, she would die the next year. I replied, "The body is of little importance. Is there sin in your heart? Are you born again?" She said, "I don't know. All I care for is this dog-bite." A person with a sinful heart cannot shine forth with light. Rather, poison is emitted. Let us ask the Lord to heal us.

Vs. 31-37. After the demons are cast out, will there be light? Not yet. Why? Without the filling of the Holy Spirit the inside is a vacuum. So, we must ask for the Spirit's filling. Though born again you still cannot shine forth the light. Why? Not enough. There was a deaf and dumb man whom the Lord led out of the village. There the Lord put his finger into his ears. Why? Because his ears could not hear. Then the Lord spat and touched his tongue. What is spittle? The Word of the Lord. Jesus said, "Eat it" and he swallow it. The Word of the Lord entered from three directions: 1) through the ear-gate; 2) through the eye-gate; 3) through the mouth-gate. John 6:63 says, "The Lord's Word is spirit. The Lord's Word enters through the ear, the mouth and the eyes. Filled with the Holy Spirit, the devil is cast out. The deaf can praise the Lord. There is power in His Word. Such a person is now filled with the Holy Spirit. He needs no head-covering. He needs no immersion. But the Lord says, "Open!" Immediately, light comes. He can speak. The deaf can speak. He goes everywhere witnessing.

A person without any inside light is either empty or has a devil. Let us not over-stress the outside. Rather ask the Lord to cast out devils inside and be filled with the Spirit. Then we can go round witnessing.

Before the Lord left the world, He told the disciples to wait for the descent of the Holy Spirit to receive power for witnessing. The Lord did not stress the outside, so He did not baptise but let His disciples do it. Neither did Paul baptise much. When we begin to stress the outside we become hypocrites. May the Holy Spirit fill you all that you be enabled to witness. When you are filled with the Spirit you can't help but witness.

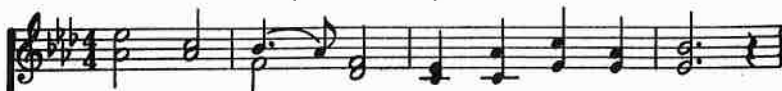
In Nanking there was a four-year-old girl. She never heard the Gospel. Someone brought her to the meetings. The Spirit filled her and she could preach. She spoke at a Secondary School for girls. She sang, "Coming home!" and spoke on "the lost sheep come home." She sang another verse of "Coming home." The meeting closed. Beloved, God used her as He uses me. This girl's surname is Lee. Her name is "Stone."

There was another little girl of three. Before she died, she led many children to Christ. Ah! How old are you?

May the Holy Spirit fill us, cause us to shine and to witness.

#### THEME SONG

Saviour, Saviour,  
Hear my humble cry;  
While on others Thou art calling,  
Do not pass me by.



救 主， 救 主， 潔 淨 我 罪 污，



一 切 天 上 屬 靈 福 氣， 求 主 賜 給 我。



40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK II**

***BE BORN AGAIN!***

***ON FAITH***

***NOAH AND THE BUILDING OF THE ARK***

***THE UNFATHOMABLE GRACE OF GOD***

# BE BORN AGAIN!

(John 3)

## I. What It Is to be Born Again.

Vs. 1. "There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews." What kind of man? A Pharisee. Pharisees were very religious people, who delighted to pray and to make their prayers long. They knew their Bible and could repeat Scripture by heart. They had Bible verses written on their garments and wore them. They diligently kept the Sabbath and never missed Church. They occupied the first seats. This man, being a Pharisee, did all that has been mentioned—going to Church, studying the Bible, making frequent prayers. But he was not born again.

1) To be born again is not praying or worshipping. You may practise all these, but you may not be born again.

2) To be born again is not trying to do good. His name is Nicodemus which means a "good person." Indeed, he is a good person, not a bad one. Often when the world praises a man, it regards him to be a good person. Once when I went to a village they said to me, "You are a good person." Often we hear people say, "So-and-so, he really is a good fellow." The world respects a good person, but merely being good is not to be equated with being saved.

This man is a ruler of the Jews. Only a good great man could be a ruler of the Jews. No doubt he is good, but he is not born again, Let us not be mistaken. A good man is not necessarily born again.

Vs. 2. "The same came to Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."

3) To be born again is not believing there is a God. Nicodemus was truly humble, coming at night to see the Lord. Though a ruler, he knocked on the teacher's door to seek enlightenment, not an easy thing to do. He came up

to see Jesus, knowing He was one sent from God. Though Nicodemus believed in God and knew of God, yet he did not know what it was to be born again.

4) To be born again is not imitating Jesus. There are many who preach the good character of Jesus and the high example He sets us, like Nicodemus who said of Jesus, "You are a teacher come from God."

5) To be born again is not to recover from illness. Once I asked a little village girl, "Are you born again?" She said, "I had a stomachache once. I prayed and I got well again." To be born again is not to be cured.

Nicodemus was a good man on every count. He read the Bible, he prayed, he believed in God. He followed Christ's example. He even believed in Jesus' miracles. Now there are many Nicodemuses in the Church. They can pray . . . and believe it is Jesus who heals them of their sicknesses. Brothers and sisters, I hope you don't make this mistake that to perform religious actions means to be born again. Nicodemus had the abovementioned five items to his credit, but he was not born again.

## II. The Need of Being Born Again.

It is utterly necessary that a Christian be born again!

Vs. 3. "Jesus answered and said unto him, verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Will you repeat this verse after me "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Whether you are man, woman, old, young, everyone in the world needs to be born again if he wants to see God's kingdom.

1) An unborn again person is blind. If I am not born again and preach to you, I am blind. A theological student not born again becomes a blind leader of the blind when he graduates. Will not both of them fall into the ditch? Jesus says, "A man not born again is a blind man!"

Vs. 4. "Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?" Nicodemus said, "Alas, I'm old. I'm quite toothless and my hair is white. How can



I be born again? What talk is this? A joke?" He heard but he did not understand. How many sermon tasters are also unintelligible like him.

2) Not to be born again is to be deaf. So many sermon hearers find no interest because the words they hear do not enter their ear. So they leave. Why? Because they are deaf.

3) Not to be born again is to come to a dead end. Nicodemus said, "I'm old!" Old temper, old bad mouth, old pilferer, old critic, old liar. All these old stuffs can never change till death. How pitiful! They cannot change. They cannot improve. They cannot be rejuvenated. But the Lord can!

Vs. 5. Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." Has an unborn again person any hope of seeing God's kingdom?

4) Not to be born again is to be shut outside the door. How many are outside-the-door novices. They know not God. They know not the doctrine.

5) Not to be born again is to be lame. Imagine such a man—he has a big head and five big organs inside a fat body, but with limping legs. Can he walk well? How does he look? So, you may be attending Church for years. But you are lame. Jesus says, "You must be born again . . . be born again."

### III. How To Be Born Again

"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit . . ."

The first step in the rebirth is "of water." What does this mean? Suppose here's a brother who comes to listen to the Gospel. In his heart are many devils—gambling devil, opium devil, concubine devil, bad-temper devil . . . He weeps, "O Lord, I have committed all these sins. I deserve to die. O Lord, have mercy on me!" He repents. He weeps. He is baptised, signifying his willingness to wash his sins away. This is the first step.

The second step: "and of the Spirit." When a man receives the Holy Spirit, the devil is cast away. When the

devil departs, the Holy Spirit comes into the heart to stay. He becomes the Lord of his heart. Thank the Lord! When you are born again the Holy Spirit dwells in your heart like a bell. And when you sin that bell immediately rings a-ting-ting!

In the third step, you must obey the Holy Spirit. You're not only born again by the Holy Spirit. You're to obey and be under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 6. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." A person not born again is under control of the flesh. For example, here is an opium smoker. Without opium, his flesh cannot keep up. It falls apart under the crush of opium. Or, suppose here is a sister under the grip of gambling. She becomes a slave to the evil habit. The drunkard is under the power of alcohol—how terrible! These are all under control of the flesh. And how about those gripped by a bad temper, by tobacco, etc.? These often come to me and say, "Mr. Sung, I want to get rid of smoking, now and forever!" But in no time those with bad temper lose their temper as before, the smokers return to smoking—slaves terribly held by their own sins.

However, when they become born again, the devil will leave them and the Holy Spirit will come in. Who is now in control? The Holy Spirit. Once you fall into sin the Holy Spirit in your heart will ring "ting-ting, ting-ting, you deserve to die!"

Once when I was preaching in Peking there was a sister who despised to come to my meetings because she said my sermons were too shallow, fit only for children. At last she came under the pressure of her family. She sat in the back row. When the Holy Spirit moved at the meeting, her heart became troubled until she repented of her sins and signed her name to the fact of her being born again. From that hour, she came without a break to the meetings. She bought a Bible and requested my autograph.

Later some one took her to the cinema. The Holy Spirit like a bell ting-tinged in her heart. She stopped cinema

going. No matter how they enticed her, she dared not go. Before her new birth she could well afford to lose her temper and to go to the cinema. After her new birth, to lose temper and go to the cinema would set her heart "pili-polo." Before her new birth she would happily not read the Bible. After her new birth, not to read Bible would find her heart "pili-polo!" Before the new birth the devil was king in her heart. After the new birth, the Holy Spirit became Lord and ruled over her. Now she lived not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Vs. 7 & 8. "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound of it, but canst not tell from where it cometh, and where it goeth; so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." Jesus says, "Ye must be born again." Every one **must, must!** This is not to be marvelled at. Have you seen the wind? What is its shape? No one has seen the wind, but everyone has felt it. Similarly after a person is born-again, he knows of a certainty, not haphazardly, the control of the Holy Spirit. The steps of being born again are 1) of water 2) of the Holy Spirit 3) in obedience to the Holy Spirit. Every Christian must know what it is to be born again.

#### **IV. To Be Born Again is of Greatest Importance.**

Vs. 9. "Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?" Nicodemus could not take it in. "Who are you?" he questioned. "I'm an old man. I've never heard of such a thing." Nicodemus wondered immensely. Was there really such a thing as the new birth?

Vs. 10. "Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things." You are a teacher of Israel, a ruler, a preacher, a leader, and you still do not know what it is to be born again. How sad! To be born again is of the greatest importance. 1) Everyone must know 2) Everyone must experience. To be born again is not something that can be slurred over but something that must be vividly experienced.

Vs. 11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that which we do know, and testify to that which we have seen;

and ye receive not our witness. Jesus said, "What I said I have seen and experienced." Let us all say together, "To be born again is to be understood, to be experienced by all!" Not only to be experienced, but it is the foundation of doctrine.

Vs. 12. "If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things?" Aya! 3) The new birth is the foundation of doctrine! You don't understand when I tell you earthly things. If you don't know your primary school lessons how can you understand if I lecture you on the university level? If you don't know what it is to be born again what other doctrine can you understand?

Vs. 13. "And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man who is in heaven."

(4) The New birth is passport to heaven. Jesus says to you, "To enter heaven, you must have a passport." To go to Southeast Asia, one must first get a passport. Recently I went to Indo-China. I had to have my passport. To enter heaven we must also obtain our passport. Moreover the door of heaven is a narrow one. If a pastor wants to enter heaven and he knocks on heaven's door and there sounds a voice asking, "Who are you?" And the pastor answers, "I am a pastor, I, I . . . .," and he carries no passport. "No!" comes the reply! Suddenly there comes a little child knocking and the same voice asks, "Who are you? Are you born again?" The little child replies, "I can sing, Jesus loves me this I know. I don't know if I'm born again!" Then an evangelist comes knocking to which the voice questions, "Are you born again? Have you a passport?" He answers, "I'm an evangelist. I can read the Bible. But I have no passport!" Then comes a theological student, "I can read the Bible. I'm half born again." A church worker comes up sheepishly, "I did confess my sin once before." The voice from inside asks, "Have you a passport? "Passport? Passport is it?" A university student comes rushing up and knocks, "I want to enter heaven. I am . . . . a specialist in chemistry!" The voice inside asks, "Who are you? I don't

know you! Do you have the passport to enter heaven?" Aya, these all have not got the passport, and yet they want to get into heaven. One by one gets dropped into hell! Finally a little girl comes smartly to heaven's door. She knocks, "I heard the Gospel on such and such a day, I was moved and confessed by sins. Praise the Lord, I was born again. He gave me the new birth. After I was born again I would not get angry when Mother chided me. When I got angry the Holy Spirit in my heart rebuked me with a ting-a-ling-ting." She was born again for sure. She entered heaven. The new birth requires 1) understanding 2) experience and is 3) the foundation of doctrine, 4) passport to heaven. Have you been born again? If not, how said!

### **V. The Way to Being Born Again.**

A person is born again not by his own prowess or merit, nor by any effort he can exert. It is the work and seal of the Triune God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Vs. 14, 15. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."

1) Trusting in the Son, in the merit of His shed blood, in the grace of redemption in His bearing all our sins. When the Israelites sinned in the wilderness and were bitten by fiery serpents, Moses made a brazen serpent and hanged it high on a pole. All who were bitten were told to look upon that brazen serpent for healing. We also deserve to die by our sins of speaking evil of others, of theft, lying, jealousy, gambling, yes, sins of all description. We deserve doubly to die. Thanks be to Jesus. He died in our place. By His death we are saved alive. As Moses lifted up the brazen serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, to die for us. We deserve to die by what we have done with our hands and mouth. Christ was nailed for us on the cross, shedding His precious blood — for us, for us. For the waywardness of our feet, Christ's feet were crucified. For the evil and malicious thoughts of our mind, Christ had to wear the crown of thorns — that we might fearlessly stand before God's throne of grace. We deserve to die by

our covetous hearts, but Christ sorrowed in His heart for us even to be beaten and pierced in bitter suffering for all the sins of our bodies.

Once there was a mother who braved a blazing fire to save her son. In so doing she was burned beyond recognition. She gave her life to save her son. Even so, our Lord Jesus was crucified that by His stripes we might be healed. By His death, we are saved alive.

Vs. 16. "For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." Our new birth is not only by virtue of the Son but also 2) of the Father. It is by the Father's love that His son is freely given us. Who loved us? God the Father whose love made Him to give us His only begotten son to die our death on the cross to save us.

Vs. 17 to 21. "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned; but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." Our new birth depends not only on the Son and the Father but 3) also on the Holy Spirit. The light of the Holy Spirit shines upon us and shows up all our filth. God does not condemn us but sends the Holy Spirit to shine into us that we might know our sins. I myself never knew I could become a preacher. Often I have been reviled for my preaching. But I'm not afraid. Is there sin in preaching? The Holy Spirit illumines me and I know how to judge between right and wrong, no matter how I am reviled and hated. The world hates the light because their deeds are evil. They hate the light without realising it. So they need the light of the Holy Spirit to show up their darkness. Only then will they confess to their own evil.

When I was a child, Mother said, "When your father was a student at the theological college, he was born again." So I asked Father, "How can one be born again?" Father said, "First you must confess your sins. Second, you must believe in Jesus." So, I knelt down and prayed, "O Lord, save me. Forgive me of my sins." Was I born again? Afterwards I went to USA to study. On one occasion I heard an American pastor speak on the doctrine of the New Birth. He asked me, "Are you born again? I thought to myself," I'm a pastor's son. Surely, I'm born again. But I did not see my many sins until 1927 when the Holy Spirit illumined me. So I said, "Men's work is only half, but God's work is to the uttermost." When I was being born again, it was a process of bitterness in the knowledge of my sins. My heart was heavy, I wept. I knelt and confessed my sins, "I have stolen father's money. I have talked evil of others. I have been full of pride. Lord, forgive me of my sins." It was after confessing these many sins that peace came to my heart. I got up, and yet I felt there were other sins. I knelt, "O God, O Jesus, I deserve to die. Please forgive me of my sins." I got up and felt peace. But human work is half-work. The Holy Spirit's work is to the uttermost. As I felt troubled with more sins unconfessed, I knelt again, "O Lord, forgive, I'm a hypocrite. At worship time I read other literature. Lord, forgive!" I got up, I felt peace. Man's work is half-work, but the Holy Spirit works to the uttermost. Any more sins? When the Holy Spirit worked, I felt troubled and my heart rang like a bell. I knelt down at once, "O Lord, forgive my sins. I trust in your precious shed blood to forgive my sins. Then all my sins were taken out and forgiven of the Lord. Now I got up and found real peace.

When I was in Amoy 1934 there was a sister named Tan Boon Seng whose father lived in Nanyang and she was studying in a Christian school in Amoy. She did not believe the Word nor did she attend Church. She stayed at home to study on the Lord's Day. She refused to come to my meetings, being highly prejudiced. Finally she came under her friend's coercion. Though she writhed under my preaching, the Holy Spirit moved in her heart. She confessed her

sins and was born again.

In 1935 she was seriously struck down with meningitis. The doctor said there was no cure. She said to her mother, "Though my illness is serious, my heart is not troubled. What I worry about is Father in faraway Nanyang, without Christ. When he returns please exhort him." Mother said, "All right!" Seeing that her illness had got worse, the doctor wanted to give her an injection to allay her pains. She refused. When the principal came to see her, she said, "Principal, I'm happy and I thank the Lord Jesus. He has given me the new birth. Though I'm leaving the world soon, I have everlasting life." So saying, she departed this earth.

Once she was seen in a vision by her classmate. Her classmate was rather affrighted. But she said, "Don't be afraid! I have specially asked the Lord Jesus to come and see you. Thank the Lord Jesus! I repented and was born again. Now I have everlasting life. But my father is in Nanyang, unbelieving. He is soon returning from Nanyang. I beg of you to exhort him to believe in Jesus. And I hope while you are on earth you'll labour for the Lord. That's all!"

Brothers and sisters! Should God take your soul tonight, are you born again? Aya! You who are ignorant, are you born again? Do you know what it is to be born again? The Steps of being born again? And how to be born again? If you are not born again, then you do not have the everlasting life.

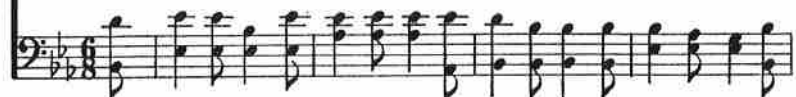


## THEME SONG

“Ye must be born again,  
Ye must be born again;  
I verily, verily say unto thee,  
Ye must be born again.”



你 必 須 要 重 生，重 生，你 必 須 要 重 生，重 生，我



實 實 在 實 實 在 告 訴 你 說，你 須 必 要 重 生。重 生。



## ON FAITH

(Acts Ch. 3)

Vs. 1. "Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour". If Peter and John, Jesus, disciples, needed to pray, don't you think we all need more to pray? Prayer increases our faith. So we need to pray everyday like the disciples. If a man cannot afford to pray he will not generate faith.

Vs. 2. "And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple." There was a lame man at the Beautiful gate. Could he walk? He was born lame. His five senses, however, were all functioning. He could eat, see, hear, speak. His hands could move, but not his legs. Neither can a man that has no faith walk. Many Church members can eat but cannot walk, like this lame man. How pitiful if we are lame to run the heavenly race. If pastors and evangelists have no faith, they are also like this lame man. Members without faith are eaters and not walkers. Merchants who come to Church without faith are also eaters and not walkers, like this lame man. They are carried about by pastors and evangelists. And the more they are carried about, the more burdensome they become, as they increase in fatness with their wealth. Ah! when one becomes an elder one is well-satisfied. There is no more need of faith. "O God, help me get rich!"

The Church in China to this day cannot support herself. She is dead. How is this? Because her members are lame, without faith. Pastors and evangelists carry the members up to the door, but not into the Church. Ah! Members, without faith, cannot walk. Neither have the evangelists strength to carry them in. Without the new birth and salvation, how pitiful!

Vs. 3. "Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms." What did the lame man see? They

saw the disciples and asked for money. He looked to man and money, not to Jesus. Daily he asked for man's alms. Many Church-members today cringe before the rich and the capitalist. They trust man and money, but not God. No faith, no strength. The Church, not trusting in Jesus becomes a dead church. So we must trust Jesus, not looking to man or circumstances. Only by looking to Jesus can a Church stand. If we believe in Jesus, then we are doing the work of the Lord. We can triumph over all. When I went to Honan I saw the Church relying on foreign funds. When the foreign funds stopped to come, and there was no more money left, the Church and the Hospital "closed shop". Serious indeed! It never works to trust in man and money.

Vs. 4 — 6. "And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us....." Peter said, "Do you want money? We have'nt got a cent. But we have Jesus. In the name of Jesus I tell you to get up and walk." Ah! Many have money but not faith. When we have no money, then we have faith! Many there are who "look to the Taifu (doctor) when they can, and to Je-su when they can't." You have seen what happened today (Dr. Sung's healing session at the Gospel Hall). Did you believe? If you believe you can do all things. To go forward, the Church must go on by faith. The world cannot be trusted, nor money. Only Jesus is trustworthy. May we all have faith.

Ves. 7 — 10. "And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength..." Peter told him to walk and he walked. He didn't delay a second. Neither did he beg now. He witnessed He saved many people. May everyone here tonight have faith and be healed. Jesus says, "He that believeth on me shall do greater works". When I first prayed for some lepers, my heart was very afraid. Afterwards I prayed very earnestly, by faith, confessing my sins to God. Then the lepers were healed.

In the course of my preaching I developed a quick-beating heart. Someone said to me, "If you don't get cured, you will not only keep on palpitating, but also develop an enlarged heart. Your life is in danger." Thus I declined further in-

vitations to preach. But God said to me, "You fear death, you will surely die. I felt ashamed. My faith was small.

I drummed up courage to go to Tungchow to speak. When eight hundred came, I was no more afraid. My heart stopped palpitating. I spoke on courageously. I sweated profusely. Wonder of wonders, my sickness got cured. Who dares to die will not die. So by faith we can conquer Satan and worry.

My second child died recently. After three days God told me to go to the villages to preach. I got some funds and immediately struck out to Huchow. God said to me, "I'll open to you a door to preach throughout China." When I got to Huchow a foreign missionary asked what I was doing. I said, "I have come to preach." When I gave my testimony, fifty people were moved by the Holy spirit.

God then sent me to Nanking and Peiping. He also sent me to Manchuria. Although the climate there is cold I did not shrink. From there I returned to Shanghai. When I prepared to go back to Hinghwa, a telegram inviting me to preach came from Nanchang. At Nanchang I brought 700 — 800 people to Christ. From Nanchang I moved on to Kiukiang.

Though I am poor the Lord has led my footsteps all over China. I know the Lord has called me. I am no more afraid. I can do all things. Trusting God, I can triumph over poverty. All my clothes are the Lord's provision. So, don't you think it strange: Having God's Word, you eat God's rice. Trusting God, you need fear nothing.

A rich man wanted to give me a house. God told me not to take it, so I did not, I'd rather rent one, for I lack nothing. I can triumph not only over poverty but also over difficulties. On my trip this time there was a man who held a knife to kill me. Trusting in God, I wasn't afraid. When I preached on the Cross this man wept, repented and confessed his sins.

There are three girl students who went to an island to preach. In three months they won 30 to Christ. They went on their own but God supplied their needs. How about us? Should we not do our best to preach the Word? There's the great Church of Christ. Beloved brothers and sisters,

by faith we can triumph over pain, anxiety, poverty, difficulties. Young students, if you meet with sickness, worry, difficulties, poverty, you must pray and conquer by faith. Many of you orphans and widows, be you also built up in the faith. Trusting Jesus you can triumph over all. This afternoon you've seen God's glory. So let us henceforth be established in faith. Trusting Jesus, trusting God, we are more than conquerors in everything.

### THEME SONG

Faith is the victory!  
 Faith is the victory!  
 Oh, glorious victory,  
 That overcomes the world.

1. 靠 信心 就得 勝, 靠 信心 就得 勝,  
 2. 我 靠 着 那 加 給 加 給 我 力 量 的,

榮 耀 的 信 心 得 勝, 可 以 得 勝 世 界。  
 凡 事 凡 事 都 能 作, 凡 事 凡 事 能 作。

## NOAH AND THE BUILDING OF THE ARK

(Gen. 6-7:15)

Ch. 6:1-4. In these verses are described two kinds of people. The first are the sons of God. The second are the people of the world. Believers may be called God's children. They belong to the first kind. Unbelievers are called the people of the world. They belong to the latter kind. Is it good or not that God should be our Father? Someone asked me, "Who is your father?" I said, "God!" I remember while my earthly father was a pastor and I a pastor's son, how proud I was to go in and out with him! Some who didn't know my father asked me, "Who is he?" I said, "He's my father!" Glorious! Now God is our Father. How blessed! We have self-respect.

Here it says that the sons of God had intercourse with the people of the world. For this reason the Spirit of God would not remain always in their hearts. The sons of God inter-married with the people of the world. How awful! The children of the world love gambling, smoking and drinking. We must be separated from them in holiness. If you do not keep separate in holiness from them, you will surely become worldly and carnal.

Vs. 5-8. Because of the increase of wickedness of the people of the world, God repented. For what the worldly people thought about day in and day out was wickedness. God was deeply saddened at the sight of all this. Man should listen to God's Word. Having changed into carnality, he is separated from God. God is very saddened at this. I remember when I was a boy I used to argue with my dad and he thrashed me for this. When he went into the room I peeped to see what he was up to. O! My dad was in tears! When God saw the people of the world sinning, he was also very sorrowful. He would not destroy them from off the earth if He could help it.

Nevertheless, Noah found grace in God's eyes. All had

sinned, but only Noah found grace. This was no small matter. The world might disregard me. If God takes notice of me, that is enough. A woman said to me, "My husband and in-laws all disregard me. She was heart-broken. I said, "Does God regard you?" She said, "He regards me!" I said, "That's enough!" Was not Noah one individual who found grace before God?

Vs. 9-13. Why did God love Noah? For his wealth? Education? No, but for three good points. 1) Noah by faith was a righteous man and born again. 2) Noah was a perfect man. 3) Noah walked with God, i.e., he was obedient to the Holy Spirit. God loved him for these three things. Are you like Noah? Born again, in holiness and obedience.

Noah had three sons. Shem, Ham, Japheth. Eight in the family. Now, the character "Hsin" (信) i.e. "Believe" includes eight mouths in its composition. All the eight of them had faith. They believed God. This is no small matter. In many families we do not see such oneness of faith. Where the husband believes, the wife does not. Where the mother-in-law believes, the daughter-in-law does not. Where the father believes, the son does not. And where the elder brother believes the younger does not. O the quarrels and heartaches that upset so many families today! But Noah's was a happy family, a peaceful house.

I found our family a delight for we believed God with one heart. My mother used to lead in family worship. My mother at first had no education. She came from a Buddhist home. But my father taught her to read, and she became a zealous believer. Our family worship was most interesting. We prayed and read the Bible by turns. My dad told us many stories. After worship we continued with a musical session. Each played his own instrument. The family was filled with joy. Now we all have our families. Let us hold family worship. Yes, let us practise family worship. I believe Noah's family had family worship. So God called Noah to prepare the Ark to save himself and his family.

Vs. 14-22. God told Noah to do this on a mountain. Now, the boat belongs to the sea, but God told Noah to

make it on a mountain. The boat Noah made was rectangular: length 300 cubits, width 50 cubits and height 30 cubits. It looked rather like a Bible. And the Ark is a type of the Bible. There are three storeys with a window on top. The Bible is divided into three sections: 1) the Old Testament, 2) the Four Gospels and 3) the Epistles. Revelation is the window on top. The boat has only one door. To enter the Kingdom of Heaven there is also only one narrow door. The whole Ark is made of one type of wood. The whole Bible is written by inspiration of the Holy Spirit. The Ark's length is 300 cubits inasmuch as Jesus' life span on earth was thirty years. Three storeys also stand for Jesus' three years of preaching. The window on top stands for the last year of Jesus' work, and it also typifies the Cross.

The people of the world seek worldly wisdom in marriage. They go into worldly enterprises. But, Noah remains on the mountain to build the big boat. Now it takes united effort to build the boat. Should Noah's family be disunited, the Ark would not be completed. This was Noah's first good point. Secondly, Noah stored up treasure in heaven. He had sold away all his property. To the years put into building the Ark, he would not mind further sacrifice of selling all he had. He was concerned only with the Ark's completion.

I have also told my wife, "Nothing matters as much as preparing the Ark. To build the Ark is to give oneself to fulltime preaching. In preparing the Ark, we should not regard the present, but rather the future. To look at the present we would be discouraged. Perhaps one of Noah's daughters-in-law got discouraged, when she saw others with permed hair, gold ring, gold watch, leading a leisurely and pleasurable life while she herself had to slog in the kitchen. Noah comforted her. Perhaps one of Noah's sons said, "Other sons have returned from abroad with a university education. They come back necktie-in-collar, and they eat with fork and spoon, but I have to slog on like this! Noah comforted his son, "Don't look at the present, but the future!" Perhaps Mrs. Noah said, "I'm old. Still I have to do all the cooking. Other wives go to the park, and how relaxed! Noah also comforted her, "Look to the future and not the



present." Perhaps Noah had to hold a revival meeting at home each day.

When I returned home a few years ago, I remembered how my wife burst into temper, "What, I, a doctor's wife, have got nothing? And to do cooking everyday? Others can relax. My classmates take it easy and I suffer thus? I comforted her, "Look to the future and not just at the present". Not only we are to look to the future, but also hold back every present ridicule. All laughed at Noah's foolishness in building the Ark. Some said he was crazy. But Noah called on all to repent, for The Flood was coming. He was no madman. Though the people assailed Noah, he kept his peace. He carried his cross daily, building the Ark. He laboured everyday on the mountain. He preached 120 years. No one listened. Noah was not discouraged. He plodded on.

Ch. 7:1-5. The Ark being completed, Noah took all his in. Besides himself there were seven others. These seven are a type of the seven churches. There were also seven pairs of animals. Some tall, some short. The birds, and there were seven pairs of them too, represent the victorious Christians. Noah organised a Gospel team and he was its captain. They all entered the Ark. On the 10th day of the 2nd month, the big door of the Ark was shut. On the 17th of the 2nd month the Flood came and covered the earth. The people escaped to the mountain tops. Now they began to call for help. Now there are many who come to Church as "rice" Christians who shall never enter the Ark. The whole world was covered by the Flood, but only Noah's Ark was on top of the waters.

Beloved brothers and sisters! Many there are who weep, but only Noah's tears remain. Noah preached 120 years and no one listened, but his preaching remains. Outside the Ark all perished, but all inside the Ark, men and beasts, remained. I tell you, there are those who labour ceaselessly for nothing. Noah's work remains through our Lord Jesus Christ. Many study hard to make money, become corrupt officials and are finished. But if while you study you prepare yourself to be an instrument for the Lord's use, the Lord

will preserve your study. Doctors who make a lot of money and build big mansions for their own glory end up nothing, except those who practise for the Lord. Teachers lead a hard life everyday, but if while they teach they are doing it for the Lord, theirs will remain.

Beloved brothers and sisters! Is it vain to be born again and lead a holy life? Is it vain for us to hold this fortnight's meetings? I believe it is not in vain. Many mothers bring up sons who make a lot of money, but in vain. If it is for the Lord to bring up sons, it will remain. Is it vain that our preaching be ridiculed! To carry the Cross for the Lord remains. To bleed and sweat for the Lord — is it vain? It remains.

One day the whole world will be burnt up. But to witness for Christ, to preach to bear fruit, remains forever. Only the Cross shall stand firm in this mundane world. Should I have 1,000 sons, I would that they all be preachers. For all is vanity. To preach the Gospel to save souls is not in vain. I hope all of you will preach and witness, even while you're a teacher or merchant. We can witness in any profession. Who'll do this? Noah's building of the Ark was not in vain.

## THEME SONG

Never fear! He is near!  
Look to no man,  
Care not what the world may plan.  
Only trust in the Lord,  
All the way to Beulah Land.

不要怕， 只要信， 不要看人，

不看環境與外面，只要仰望耶

穌， 一路跟主到天家。

## THE UNFATHOMABLE GRACE OF GOD

(II King Ch. 7)

Samaria, Capital City of Israel was surrounded by the armies of the Syrians. The people were in grave anxiety, for many had nothing to eat. So much so they were obliged "to eat pigeon dung."

Vs. 1. But Elisha said, "By this time tomorrow two gallons of flour or four gallons of barley grain will be sold in the markets of Samaria for a dollar . . ." Beloved brothers and sisters, the grace of God is beyond our imagination. Many of God's people are waiting for His saving grace to come quickly, not knowing that it has already come. Now is the accepted time!

Vs. 2. Here we have a high officer, assistant to the King, who said to Elisha, "Impossible! A dollar to buy two gallons of flour? Unless the door of heaven would open up!" Elisha said, "Whether you believe or not, this thing shall come to pass." O the unfathomable grace of God! The grace of God is beyond our wish and imagination. The grace of God is still with us. Before I came here, I never could have dreamed of such a crowd tonight.

When I went to Huchow, I hoped to see only 200 born again. So, I asked for this number in prayer. On the first day, however, out of 400 who came to the meeting, 300 were saved! On the second day, over 1,000 came and we had to meet outside on the grounds. Almost 1,000 were saved, including a pastor's son. This pastor's son said to me, "Mr. Sung, I never knew God's grace until now." Beloved brothers and sisters, whether you believe or not, the grace of God must come to you. How great and wonderful is His grace!

Vs. 3. Praise the Lord! Here are four lepers who refuse to die, sitting up. They want to get out of death. Pitiful, there are so many who would prefer death, never desiring

a way out. There are many more struggling in their daily sorrows. These also have never thought of getting out!

Vs. 4. Wonder of wonders, these four lepers thought of a way out. They said, "If we sit here we are sure to starve to death. If we go into the city, we will also die. Why not get out of here and surrender to the Syrian Army?" Now, I'm not in favour of their surrendering. I am in favour of their determination to find a way out.

A sister in Shanghai wrote me of her mother's plight. Only over 30, she has succoured ten children. But every one of her children has died, except herself. She says, "My mother is a devout Buddhist. Buddha said to her that her ancestors in hell had need of money. So they had taken her children to hell to sell them for money. Now her only way out was to worship the devils with money. When my mother asked how much money she needed to pay up, the answer was \$200. She really spent that \$200, but when she went to inquire of Buddha again, Buddha replied "Your ancestors are still penniless. So on the 8th day of the ninth moon, they will also take your only surviving daughter to hell and sell her. My mother was scared to death. She went to the Church and asked the pastor to pray for her. This brought us peace and nothing happened to me, her daughter. After this, she got hold of a hammer and had her Buddha idol smashed to pieces."

Beloved brothers and sisters, Satan had utterly oppressed this woman. Could she do anything else but struggle her way out? How jubilant! Today how many are under the throes of the Devil's grip? There's the tobacco devil, the gambling devil, the alcohol devil. Why won't you seek a way out?

Vs. 5, 6. The four lepers found their way to the Syrian camp. But when they got there they saw not even a shadow of the Syrian troops. "Ha, Ha!" they chuckled, "Such a lot to eat! How lucky we are, and there is none to fight against us..." Beloved brothers and sisters, wonderful is the work of the Holy Spirit. If a person is willing to be led by the Holy Spirit to seek a way out, he will find the way ahead marvellous, and more marvellous yet. Once, after

a sermon, a new convert said to me, "Mr. Sung, I was in great trouble when I decided one day to come to your meetings. At first I found your preaching entirely tasteless, but I decided to sit through the sermons. As I concentrated on the sermon, my heart began to beat and throb. When you said, "Any one who is a sinner, let him raise his hand." At first I had no courage, but afterwards I raised my hand, I went forward, and as I went, all the sins I had previously committed flooded before my eyes. I felt miserable. But the moment I put my trust in Jesus, a ton-load of sin fell from me. I received such a joy as I had never known." Beloved brothers and sisters, if a man wants to be saved, he will find salvation wonderful, yet more wonderful.

Vs. 7, 8. The four lepers were thrilled by the wealth they now possessed. For, the Syrians being overwhelmed by a sound of horses and chariots they had heard the night before had fled to the last man. God's grace is given to us freely without any charge. Without arms, without lifting a finger to fight, the lepers had plenty to eat, more to spare, and a whole lot they couldn't carry away. O, the inexhaustible grace of God.

One night I had a dream. I saw a man who had lost a lot of money. I began to pick the money up, and I picked and picked every one of the coins. When I awoke, I couldn't find a cent. Such is the nature of dreaming. But God's grace is not such vanity, not such a dream. God's grace is real. It defies our counting. God's grace did not merely satisfy the leper's hungry stomachs. This would not be enough.

Vs. 9. Most precious is this verse. The four men, having eaten, thought of the hungry plight of their countrymen. They agreed, "Let us tell the good news at once! If we do not make the report when dawn comes, the King would surely punish us." Beloved brothers and sisters, how many of you are having your talent buried. You have never told forth the good news i.e. the Gospel! Paul says, "Woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel." Now the people of Amoy have nothing to eat, while you are being fully fed. Mongolia, Kweichow, Yunnan are teeming with countless

starving souls. They have never tasted the grace of God. Beloved brothers and sisters, "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel."

Let us see what these four have reported. They have preached the gospel. They have given a vigorous testimony, for woe would come on them if they preached not the good news. Beloved brothers and sisters, let us remember: it is a greatest sin not to preach the Gospel.

Vs. 10, 11. They are now on their way. They tell it to the gate-keeper. The gate-keeper believed because he saw them all well-fed. People believed them because they were well-fed.

Once there was a man selling hair-restorer. He bragged about his hair-restorer as he hawked: "If you buy my hair-restorer and rub it on your bald head, it will make your hair grow." A little child came and pulled off the hat he was wearing, "You just said, 'If you rub the hair-restorer on your head, hair would grow'. But, look, you are a bald yourself. Why don't you do what you say?" What a big joke! A bald-head selling hair-restorer! This is like a man never born again preaching a sermon on "salvation through the new birth". Laughable! Why is the Church so slow-moving today? Because in it are many bald heads trying to sell hair-restorer. Who would buy it? These four lepers are fed and round-bellied. They are convincing to the gate-keeper. May you also say, "We have been to the revival meetings. We have eaten a lot." Before you were gambling fiends. Now you can praise the Lord and convince others.

Vs. 12. The gate-keeper said, "Let me go and tell the king." Now the king, when he got up in the middle of the night, was prejudiced. He said, "Perhaps the Syrians have gone away in disguise. If we go after them, may we not fall into their ambush?" In such a case, can God open the door of grace?

Vs. 13, 14. Someone told the king, "Don't be prejudiced. Let us send five men to find out." When those five returned, they said with one voice, "The enemy has retreated! The ground is strewn all over with goods." When I was preach-

ing in Shanghai, the Church in Hangchow sent four delegates to hear me, because they were not sure of inviting me. When these four were favourably impressed, they invited me. When I got to Hangchow, a super-pastor there was fiercely opposed to me. He had a son, a habitual gambler, who never read his Bible. Wonder of wonders! While others remained unsaved, he got saved, he repented. He was changed. He organised many Gospel teams. He told his father, "You are against revival meetings, but I have been converted. I won't gamble now. I love to read the Bible." Beloved brothers and sisters, when men resist you, don't be discouraged. If God be for us, all problems will be solved.

Once when I went to Swatow, I got no invitation to preach the first day. I was invited by only one place. After the first meeting, over 200 were born again. The second meeting saw over 1,000 in attendance. After this, every church invited me to preach. Brothers and sisters, if you preach the truth, you needn't worry even when you are being resisted.

Vs. 16, 17. O, the open door of God's grace! All went! There was no need to invite, or to coerce. They rushed for all their worth. All were dying of hunger, and all fought for the food. If what you preach is the Gospel, people will come and hear. If what we preach is truth, we needn't worry if men oppose us. When I was preaching in Canton, detectives and policemen were sent to arrest me. When they were on the point of doing so, a band of students protested. This truly was God's help.

On another occasion when I went to another Church, there was a notice put up, "Meetings Prohibited." But this could not stop a multitude coming. Who can resist when the Holy Spirit is working? God said, "A dollar will buy two gallons of flour." True? Yes? Unfathomable is God's grace.

Vs. 18. Was God's Word fulfilled? Most certainly Whoever disbelieving is a stumbling block. But such is trampled to death! If we preach it good, Satan is surely



defeated. Now you're born again. You're blessed. If you preach not the Gospel, woe will come!

God called me on Feb. 10, 1926. The Lord wanted me to preach. Many a time I didn't want to, for preaching is a difficult job. If I became a teacher, no one would bother me. When I started to preach, I found many adversaries. If you preach you must carry the cross. Your whole life must be hung on it. Thousands upon thousands are still in Satan's grip. "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel."

Beloved, we are well-fed. Woe is unto us, if we preach not the Gospel."

### THEME SONG

How marvellous His love.  
How marvellous His love.  
For me He died on Calv'ry's tree.  
How marvellous His love.

How bountiful His grace.  
How bountiful His grace.  
From deepest sin He ransomed me  
How bountiful His grace.

主 恩 實 在 更 多， 主 恩 實 在 更 多，

從 前 犯 罪 得 蒙 救 贖，主 恩 實 在 更 多。

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK III**

***THE STORY OF THE HERO-MODEL  
OF THE OLD TESTAMENT***

***ON BUILDING THE HOUSE OF GOD (PART I)***

***ON BUILDING THE HOUSE OF GOD (PART II)***

***A NEW HOPE***

# THE STORY OF THE HERO-MODEL OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

(Gen. Ch. 11-22)

From Ch. 11:27-32 we learn that Abram's father was Terah. Terah had three sons; Abram, Nahor and Haran. We do not know much about Abram's youth, but here's an interesting story about him:

Terah was a devout idol-worshipper. He built a big shrine in his house. In this shrine he kept all kinds of idols and images, and spent all his time serving them. But, Abram did not believe in idols.

One day Terah went out of the house on business. He entrusted the shrine to Abram's care. Now, while his father was out, Abram took a hammer and smashed all the idols to the ground. Then he put a piece of meat in the mouth of one of the idols, and left them as they were.

When his father returned home to this situation, he was furious beyond words. He asked Abram, "How did all these idols become like this?" Abram replied, "Soon after you went out, someone brought us meat. The idols rushed upon the meat, and a fight broke out. Do you see meat in that idol's mouth?" Terah was dumb-founded, but the whole family turned to God that day.

One day God said to Abram, "Leave this dark place of Ur, leave your home-country." God did not tell him where, but only towards the South. Abram went in absolute obedience. This was his first obedience. To obey God in the first instance, we must leave our "home-country." Beloved brothers and sisters, to obey God, one must leave everything! So Abram went out in obedience to God, four in the company. Himself, father, wife and nephew Lot. They found their way to Haran.

When Abram came to Haran, he halted. He stopped half-way in his journey. Beloved brothers and sisters, Abram got downhearted! How many have followed Jesus and

stopped half-way? Now Abram was weak, and God wanted to train him. God also wants us to go forward and not stop half-way.

Now, when Abram halted, the Lord let his father die. Abram wept. "O God, How is it that death has taken my father? And in this foreign land?" God said, "Abram, my beloved Abram! Because you have not obeyed me fully, to follow me all the way." Not going with God all the way has brought death to his father. God said, "Get up and go on."

Ch. 12 vs. 1-4. "Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." When Abram heard this Word and started out, he was seventy-five years old. Beloved brothers and sisters let us never, never stop half-way. Let us go straight forward, and glorify God.

Vs. 5-8. Abram headed southwards with Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew. That's not easy! The people of the land were giants, and they were short. Moreover this was a wild country where human beings were sacrificed, even sons and wives. They were a fierce people. Abram was afraid, and his heart throbbed. Slowly he came to Sichem, to the oak tree of Moreh. There he built an altar to the Lord. God said, "Fear not, I will give this land to your children. Abram, don't be afraid of your surroundings." Abram was assured, and he continued on his journey.

When he came to Bethel he became frightened. He built another altar and sacrificed to the Lord. The Lord comforted him further, and he went on his way. Beloved brothers and sisters, the greatest lesson is this: Whenever we are afraid, let us look only to God. The oak tree which is deeply rooted and presents a beautiful picture to the eyes is a symbol of Abram's faith. In our heavenly pilgrimage, we should also rise above our circumstances. If not, we will not obey. Elder sisters, do you hear me?

Vs. 10-12. Abram slips! Confronted by a fierce famine, Abram went down to Egypt. And he falls flat. He is overwhelmed by the circumstances. When he went down to Egypt, he no more followed the Lord. O, how many on the heavenly pilgrimage have forsaken God when their skies darkened. They also "go down to Egypt." not following the Lord. How many meeting with evil circumstances go it alone. They trust in their own strength!

At that time Sarai's beauty was in full bloom. Abram was very fearful for this and said to Sarai, "Let us promise together. I know you are a charming lady. When the Egyptians see that you are my wife, they are sure to kill me and take you away. Let us call ourselves brother and sister."

When they came to Egypt, the Egyptians lusted after Sarai's beauty. Pharaoh's ministers talked about her before Pharaoh. Seeing she was such a charming woman, Pharaoh took her for himself. Abram wept for having left the Lord and gone on his own way. Beloved brothers and sisters, how many have gone on their own way! They drink bitterness as a result. Why is your family in such bitterness and unhappiness? It's because you've left the Lord. Otherwise, peace is surely yours.

Abram prayed the Lord to forgive him and the Lord listened to his repenting heart. God in a dream spoke to Pharaoh and Pharaoh got frightened. Pharaoh called Abram and said to him, "Why did you bluff that your wife is your sister?" Pharaoh returned his wife with a gift and asked him to leave. Beloved brothers and sisters, when you truly repent and get back on your heavenly course, God will forgive you.

Now Abram had become a rich man when he returned from Egypt with gold, silver and animals. This divided his attention in running the heavenly race. A pilgrim must give up his own plan. Beloved brothers and sisters, a self-wise man is bound to lose his way. As for me, I pray for the Lord's will in anything I do.

Ch. 13. Vs. 1-18. Here is recorded Abram's becoming a rich man after leaving Egypt, having many herds and camels.

Lot also changed. Lot now left the Lord out in everything he did. His heart was bent on money and self. He could no longer stay under Abram's roof. This led to quarrels over grass feeds between Abram's servants and Lot's servants. Quarrels led to fights. When Abram heard this his heart was grieved. He called Lot to a dividing of their property. Lot's eyes were upon the world. He took leave of Abram and moved, step by step, towards Sodom. Abram's heart was grieved for Lot, but God comforted him. Beloved brothers and sisters, as followers of Jesus, you must treat money and the world as nothing. God comforted Abram and led him to the highest country. There He told him to look north, east, south, west. He said, "All the land you see I will give you and your children, forever. And I will increase your descendants as the sand." Beloved brothers and sisters, let us never be near-sighted. Let us look to the future. Let us enlarge our vision. Now often there are also conflicts inside the Church. Pitifull Beloved brothers and sisters, let us not look at the things we now see just in front of us.

Vs. 14-16. As Lot grew richer, he drifted farther to Sodom. He made his pile from Sodom by opening many business houses — Lot Trading Co., Lot Groceries, Lot Travel Service, Lot Banking Corporation. He built a villa for himself.

As for Abram he kept to his old job of tending the sheep and herds in the country. He received from lofty Lot no better regard than sarcasm and ridicule — What Jesus? What God? How foolish! Lot prided over his goods and popularity. His daughters could dance and swirl around like society birds. Lot became a tycoon. But Abram remained in the village, away from the world. He praised God all the day.

Now a war broke out between the five kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim and Bela and the four kings of Shinar, Ellasar, Elam and Goiim. The five kings were defeated by the four, who broke into their cities. Lot Company and Lot Bank crashed, and Lot Villa was burnt up. Mrs. Lot and eldest daughter were carried away. Lot wept. Beloved brothers and sisters, when Lot wept bitterly for his sins.

God comforted him all the same. God sent Abram to save him.

When Abram heard of Lot's misfortune, he forgot the past. He took 318 of his trained soldiers to go and save Sodom. He recaptured all the booty taken by the enemy, including all that belonged to Lot, even the women. All gathered to congratulate Abram, even kings, with many presents. But Abram refused them and Abram said, "Lot, do you now understand me? I won't take even one blade of grass nor one thread from you. I only pray that God's servant Melchizedek would bless me." Abram spurned these things. What he desired was God. Beloved brothers and sisters, may you spurn money and all this world offers. Follow Jesus to the end.

Now the defeated four kings wanted to take revenge. Fear gripped Abram, but God assured him, "I am your shield. I will give you everything." Abram replied "But I have no son. What's the use of all these? God said to Abram, "Lift up your head to the skies and look at the stars. I will give you children like the stars." Though Abram was old, he believed and he was counted righteous. Nevertheless, he could not but keep within himself a little doubting. So, God gave him proof, "Take for Me a three-year-old cow and a three-year-old she-goat, one three-year-old ram, a turtle dove and a young pigeon. Cut each one in two." Abram obeyed, and knelt down to pray. Suddenly fire came down from heaven. That day God made a covenant with Abram. God said again, "The day will come when your descendants will be taken into slavery, but I will save them from Egypt to Canaan." Abram believed! Wonderful! Let me tell you, God will open a way for me into all the world, and I believe. Though I am a speck before Him, He is almighty. He can do the impossible. Now wasn't Abram wonderful in having given up everything around him to come and trust in God? But he had no son, and he became anxious. He thought of taking another wife, seeing how pretty Hagar his servant girl was. He did not ask the Lord when he married her, though it was Sarai's plan for him to have a son. But when a person does anything without the Lord, he will get into the

soup. When Hagar bore him a son she despised her mistress. Quarrels now rocked the family. Beloved brothers and sisters, one taking things into one's own hands is sure to fail. A quarrelling family is worse than hell; Abram regretted. God told him to send Hagar away and he obeyed. Let us also follow Jesus to the end.

Ch. 17. Now Abram was 99 years old. He was dissatisfied with the old way of life. He put to death the old man in him. He lived a new life. He made a covenant with God through circumcision, separating unto holiness. God changed his name to Abraham, i.e. Father of many nations. Sarai became Sarah. God said, "Next year I will give Sarah a son. I will bless her and she will be a mother of many nations. Abraham did not believe. He said in his heart, "A 100-year-old man. Can he beget a son? How can?" Nevertheless, he clung to God's Word.

Ch. 18. Here we see the depraved depths of sin and pollution into which Sodom and Gomorrah were sunk. Lot lolled luxuriously on.

God decided to destroy the two cities and God told Abraham. Abraham was very worried, so he knelt and prayed, "O God! Would you destroy that city if there are fifty righteous men in it?" God said, "If there are fifty righteous, I will for their sake pardon the place." He prayed again, "If forty-five righteous? Thirty righteous?" God said, "If there are so many, I will not destroy it. And I will not destroy it if there are only ten righteous." Beloved brothers and sisters, God treasures ten righteous souls more than anything. Everything is vanity. Souls are most precious. God loves the souls of the righteous. Beloved brothers and sisters, God regards the souls of ten righteous men more precious than the whole world. So does He regard Amoy and Kulangsu's ten righteous souls today. For Abraham's sake He saved Lot, and with Lot only two daughters. Mrs. Lot who lingered behind to take a last look at the world was turned into a pillar of salt. Sodom and Gomorrah perished in flames. God showed Abraham that the world was all vanity. God had trained him many years so that he would give up every whit of materialism.



Now, the next year saw the birth of a son, Isaac, when Abraham was 100 years.

Ch. 22. God had led Abraham step to step to treasure His Word, to treasure the value of righteous souls. Now he must needs put him to another test, even his faith.

Isaac was a handsome, lovable son, the darling of Abraham's soul. How should a son of a 100-year-old father be not beloved? As Isaac grew up, he was a gentle character, at the beck and call of his father. Abraham loved him, like "carrying a pearl in the pan of his palm." Isaac had become his idol, occupying his thoughts more than God. Isaac took the place of God.

One day God said to Abraham, "Take your son, your only begotten son, your beloved son, to Moriah, to the mountain of my appointment, and there sacrifice him to me." Beloved brothers and sisters, Abraham burst into tears! But though he understood not, he obeyed: The Lord's will be done.

The next day, before it dawned, Abraham got up. Silently, lest Sarah should know, he took Isaac and two servants, and off they went to Moriah.

A lovable son of thirteen left with his father Abraham in the mirky darkness of dawn. As they went along. Abraham's heart ached with every step. That night they stayed at an inn. Abraham told his two servants to sleep in the hall, while he and his son slept inside the room.

Abraham spent a sleepless night. He knelt before God and cried, "O God, I can't understand this. He is a lovable boy of thirteen. Nevertheless, not my will, but Thine be done." Isaac woke up afraid. "Father," he said, "How are you? Father, why are you awake?" Abraham replied, "My son, sleep on!" Abraham pleaded with the Lord, "O God! Let this bitter cup be removed from me. Only let Thy will be done."

As they continued their journey the next day, his heart weighed heavier still. This heaviness wore on into the third day, which made Abraham even more restless throughout the night. As he now stroked Isaac's head and gazed on

his gentle, handsome face, he groaned, "O God! Why did You deceive me? Did You not promise me many children like the stars? But why do you want to take away my only begotten, darling son? Why? Yet, I trust in You." As he gazed for the last time on his son so soon to leave this world, he wept.

The morning of the third day saw the four of them plod on to their destination. Abraham told the two servants to wait at the foot of the hill. Isaac now carried the wood, and step by step father and son climbed the hill. Frightened, Isaac asked his father, "Father, everything is ready. But where's the lamb?" Stabbed to the heart, Abraham said, "My son, God can prepare it for us."

On the top of Mt. Moriah, Abraham held Isaac's hand, and said, "My little darling. You are the lamb! God wants me to offer you a sacrifice." Isaac replied, "Father, May the Lord's will be done!" So Abraham tied his darling, 13-year-old son and made him kneel over the wood. With eyes upon his son he called to heaven, "O God, I praise Thee, I obey Thee! I love you above everything." Now, to Isaac he said, "My son, I love you, but I have to carry out God's will . . . ." As he painfully raised the knife to kill his son, suddenly a voice called out, "Abraham, Abraham." Abraham answered, "Here I am." God said to him, "Do not hurt your son. Now I know you love Me. You love Me more than all, even more than your only begotten son!" Beloved brothers and sisters, today God is still seeking, seeking for you. On Moriah God had found Abraham. Beloved brothers and sisters, on Mt. Moriah, there was one who had offered his only begotten son to God.

Abraham looked up when he heard the voice, and lol in the thicket there came the bleatings of a lamb. God said, "Offer this lamb to Me." Abraham took that lamb and offered it a burnt offering, its blood in the place of his son. This lamb's blood saved Abraham's children and children's children. Who is the Lamb? O, He is our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God. He walked after God for 33 years. Finally he gave His precious body a sacrifice for the whole world, to save all mankind. On Golgotha God sacrificed His Son

for Abraham's children. Beloved brothers and sisters. Do you know what the Cross means? Beloved brothers and sisters, do you love Jesus above everything? Abraham was victorious! He became the Father of all ages. He loved the Lord over everything. Beloved brothers and sisters, who in Amoy and Kulangsu loves God more than everything else? May the Holy Spirit pour out His power to move us to love Jesus to the end.

### THEME SONG

All to Jesus I surrender,  
 All to Him I freely give;  
 I will ever love and trust Him,  
 In His presence daily live:  
 I surrender all, I surrender all.  
 All to Thee, my blessed Saviour,  
 I surrender all.

全 所 有 我 獻 與 耶 穌， 全 所 有 我 歡 喜 獻，  
 我 要 時 常 愛 主 靠 主， 與 主 相 親 至 永 遠。  
 全 所 有 奉 獻， 全 所 有 奉 獻， 全 所 有 奉 獻， 全 所 有 奉 獻，  
 獻 與 愛 我 尊 貴 救 主， 全 所 有 奉 獻。

# ON BUILDING THE HOUSE OF GOD

(Part I)

Haggai I

Vs. 1. First, let us explore the historical background of this prophecy. Seventy years had passed since the children of Israel were taken into captivity to Babylon. Now they were returned to their homeland. But their Temple was lying in ruins. The City Gates were also destroyed. The first step taken by the people upon their Return was to rebuild their Temple!

Some enemy proposed to join them in this work. This proposal was rejected because they were deemed unclean. This sparked up their anger. The enemy were determined to stop them. They sent a petition to the Persian king, "The people of Judah are repairing the city wall in an evil plot . . ." This induced the king to order the Jews to stop building their City and Temple.

On the 1st of the 6th month of King Darius, God told Haggai to speak to the people, "Hasten to build the Temple. Don't let it lie waste." Now, when God speaks He means business! Like the Manchu Emperor's decree, every word must be heeded! Shall we not listen and obey what the King of Kings decrees? Let us obey! We believe God speaks to us today as He spoke to them of old.

Vs. 2. God says, "You say it is not time yet to build the Temple." What is the Temple? Even our body, which is the temple to the Holy Spirit. Though we are of little worth, God wants us to become holy. To become holy is to become a holy temple. Let us seek holiness early that God might dwell in our hearts. But this the Jews did not want to do.

Vs. 3 & 4. God said to the prophet, "Though God's House is in ruins, you are living in houses with decorative ceilings. You care only for your own houses, your bungalows

and gardens, but not God's House. You let it lie in ruins," There are many today busily engaged in business, making money and seeking promotions. But they have no time to repair their own temple, still in ruins. Will God bless them? God says, "I will not bless you because you care only for yourself. You care not for my Temple."

Vs. 5 & 6. God says, "Because you do not consider your own temple at all, I want you to self-examine your own doings. You plant and reap abundantly, but I will not let you enjoy it. I'll make a hole in your bag and all will leak out."

Some think the most important thing is money. God says, "I won't bless. I'll blow upon it, and it is gone with the wind." Once I put some dollars in my pocket. In a little while they had disappeared. I looked into my pocket. There was a hole! God says, "Since you disregard the Temple, I'll make a hole in your bag."

Today there are some who disregard holiness. God then brings sickness on their children. They spend \$50, \$100 Their pocket is emptied. Why? Because you disregard the Temple. God cannot bless you.

There are preachers who are engaged in mundane things. They disregard the quiet time. Someone said to me, "Mr. Sung, I never succeed in any work I do." I replied, "Maybe your Temple is in ruins." When we disregard the temple, God says, "I'll make a hole in your bag." There was a tycoon in Shanghai. He made \$1,000 a month. When exhorted to close shop on Sunday, he replied, "My business suffers greatly if I stop trading for a day." He had eight children but these got sick by turns. He spent \$1,000 a month on their doctor's bills. He said to me, "Mr. Sung, God has not blessed me. My children have all taken ill. All that I have earned has gone into the doctor's purse." I said, "Maybe you lacked holiness, so your bag had a hole. You are not holy, so God makes things turn against you. The more you disregard God, the more holes God puts into your bag."

Vs. 7 & 8. The prophet says, "Thus saith the Lord,

consider your ways, Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house: and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord." If we seek God's delight in us, we must cleanse ourselves. How? The Bible says we should go up daily to the mountain to study His Word. That is to bring wood. One piece at a time. It increases. The temple is built! Beloved, have you gone up the mountain and bring wood. Everyday before it dawns, I get up. For what? To bring wood to build the temple. How important it is to have devotions!

God says, "Go up the mountain and bring wood." Have you prayed? Searched your soul? Read the Bible? Do not let your temple lie in ruins! Whenever I study the Word, I thank the Lord. Because I ascend the highest summit, I find the best wood. Everyday.

Beloved, Do you read your Bible everyday? If not, your temple is in ruins. Do you want to have devotions everyday? If you do, God will be pleased and glorified.

Vs. 9. God says, "You expect much, but I won't give." Do you want to get rich? God says, "If you don't build the temple, I will blow all that you store up together. You care only for yourselves, but I won't bless, thus saith the Lord of hosts."

Vs. 10 & 11. God says, "For your sakes, it will not rain. The earth will not produce. You have no way out!" God says, "I send the drought. There is no reaping." Why won't God bless? Because you have not gone to bring wood everyday. The temple is in ruins.

I met a preacher, a clever businessman. He loaned on high interest. He made plenty of money every month. He preached only twice a week. He was rather a big business man. But, alas! His eldest son died while studying at the university. His wife got very sick. His second son became a bandit, was shot by the government. One day he said to me in tears, "God does not bless me. I met with disasters on every hand. I have an awful time." I replied, "Because you thought the temple could be left in ruins. You tried to amass a fortune but God didn't bless. Even your body

now is not the temple of God." Beloved, how is your temple? When God blows upon it, it is gone, Because you don't go up the mountain to bring wood.

Let me ask you. Some of you have been old-timer Christians. Some, leaders of the Church. Do you read your Bible everyday? Maybe, you're too busy! But money is No. 1. And you praise the mighty dollar, and not the Lord. God cannot bless!

Vs. 12-15. Praise the Lord! After Haggai's sermon, the people were moved! They said, "We are undone." God replied, "I am with you." Now that the people realised how important the Temple was, they launched out to build it on the 24th of the 6th month.

Beloved, may God move you this morning to attain holiness, that God might delight in you. Whenever I speak on my own, God would chastise me. Once I yearned for home as I still do, even now. That five-year-old son of mine who also yearned after me wrote me a letter. But he did not know how. He only scratched on the paper at random. His mother translated these marks as being his yearning for Daddy and wanted me to come home. But I did not go home, and everyone at home was well. The moment I got home, however, everything went wrong. First week, second week. My wife fell ill, then my son. When I left home, without medicine, they all got well. God said, "You should go out. Don't think of yourself, but think of Me." God blesses, if we bring wood everyday, and regard the Temple as important.

Once I visited Shansi at the invitation of a Westerner. That Western friend treated me very well. Every meal he fed me with eggs, rice-noodles, sweet potatoes, turnips, milk. Everyday the same. I got sick after this. I caught cold. I could not sleep at night. I got worried. I was a guest. I dared not tell him.

My companion secretary bought me some hot soup. He dared not let the host know lest he be offended. God said, "You regard yourself too highly." My sickness got worse. I had sleepless nights though I was a good sleeper. I worried

if I had contracted T.B. Because I worried, God made me worse.

I went to Ping Yan Prefecture and from there to Ping Ting. Everyone urged me to rest. I couldn't stand up. I had to be supported by two persons, as I preached. I spoke only once a day. I knelt and prayed. God said "You care too much for yourself." I said, "O.K." The next day I preached twice instead of once, and prayed for the sick also. Thus I got well again! The more we fear it, the more we get it. The more we disregard death, the less it bothers us. The more we labour for God the more we receive His help. The more we go up the mountain, the more wood we bring.

Many say to me, "Mr. Sung! We have headache, sore-eyes, stomachache, earache, noseache." These people care not for their souls but for their bodies. God cannot bless them. If they come rather to hear the Word and not to get divine healing their sickness would go automatically. God cannot bless those who think only of their bodies.

I have a secret way of healing. Whenever I get sore-throat or headache, I would preach the more, yes, until I get wet, sweating all over. Then I get well! When I lose my voice, I preach more times, not twice a day, but thrice. The more I preach, the more I keep my voice.

A Shanghai preacher's daughter was suffering from worms. She was bedridden three years. Her father consulted many doctors without avail. He came to see me. I said to her, "I give you a prescription, O.K.?" She agreed. I said, "First, confess all your sins. Second, don't be afraid of your sickness. Third, give your testimony." She confessed her sins. I prayed for her. She was healed. She was on a milk diet. I prescribed rice. Though she could not eat, I urged her to swallow it. After one week, she gained two pounds. When I visited Shanghai again this time, she was the proud mother of a child. When she saw me she said, "Praise the Lord!" So we must be concerned for the things of God, to obtain His blessing. The more we fear, the more we die! The more we dare to die, the more we live!



## THEME SONG

Oh, deeper yet, I pray  
 And higher every day,  
 And wiser, blessed Lord,  
 In Thy precious, Holy Word.

求 主 助 我 登 山， 我

願 登 峯 造 極， 賜 我 真

理 之 靈， 領 我 達 到 山 巔。

# ON BUILDING THE HOUSE OF GOD

(Part II)

Haggai 2.

Vs. 1-4. Now they all joined in the building of the Temple. Owing to their poverty, the rebuilt Temple lacked beauty and lustre. On the 21st of the 7th month all were gathered. God said, "Seel Is your present building comparable to the one before this? Nevertheless, be not disheartened. Redouble your efforts. Don't be afraid. Go ahead! All is vanity. But not our holy work. Let's forge ahead!"

Someone said to me, "Mr. Sung I have studied the Bible for a year and given myself to daily devotions. I have not seen God's glory yet. I have no power in preaching." Should such an one be disheartened? No. If he would pursue holiness, it will not be in vain.

Though I was on the road to holiness for three years, I found little power in preaching at first. But I wasn't down-hearted. I often wrestled with God, "O God! I have sought so earnestly, Why haven't I seen your glory?" God replied, "You will see My glory by and by." As we go out witnessing at present, we might meet with little response, little success. We get disheartened. No! One day we will see God's glory.

Vs. 5-9. God said, "Don't be discouraged. Labour on! Soon you shall see God's glory." God will show us His Glory. God said, "I shall cause the silver, gold and treasures of nations to be shipped here. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former. Don't be discouraged."

I was greatly discouraged the first three years of my ministry. I had to preach ten times everyday. But what a difference between that work and my preaching three times a day now! When I went to the villages to preach in those days, I had to carry my own baggage. I saw no fruit to my labours. I rushed here and there. Though there were some converts, now they are "dead." It was at Nanchang one night when God said to me, "From tonight, the Holy Spirit

will accompany your labours." From that time onwards the glory of God has been manifested everywhere.

Beloved, as you witness for Christ, seek holiness! Be not discouraged. If you are not discouraged, you will have ten times my strength. A man seeking holiness cannot lose out. Not as one going into business, where one is faced with either profit or loss.

Vs. 10-14. We must not only seek holiness but advance another step. Be separated unto holiness. God says, "Ask a priest: if one bear sacrificial flesh in the skirt of his garment . . . is it holy?"

"No."

"If one touches a dead body and later touches the sacrifice, will it be unclean?"

"Surely unclean."

With unclean hands we contaminate the things we touch. If our hands are holy then the work of our hands will be holy. But if we touch a dead body and be a friend to the dead, then the work we do will fail, because we are not separated unto holiness. God says, "There is a company of priests unclean before Me. All the sacrifices they offer are unclean."

Beloved, we are holy, but not separated to holiness. One touch of a dead body brings pollution. If our preaching bands begin to covet filthy lucre, then their work done before this will fail them. Let us keep holiness and be separate.

Vs. 15-19. On the 24th of the 9th month, the children of Israel were separated unto holiness. God said, "Before this day I did not bless you. Oil, corn and wine were scarce. Because you were unholy, the fruit on your trees was destroyed by wind, mildew and hail.

Before this I was employed by a certain institution. At that time I desired very much to be separated unto holiness, for God did not bless me much. I was eating the rice of that institution, and sometimes "I touched a dead body." I left that institution last year. Now God has greatly blessed the work of my hands. Don't ever touch a dead body!

While working with Bethel, one day I felt the loss of power. God said, "You have stolen two cents." After much recollection I remembered having borrowed the two cents from a friend to buy a Yu-tiau (broiled donut), because we ran short of viands that morning. I quickly returned the borrowed money. My friend said, "Never mind." I replied. "You say never mind, but God minds!" We must be separated unto holiness.

One day in Tsinan I felt also the loss of power. I was perplexed. As I prayed God said, "You've stolen 5 cents postage." As I didn't know, I asked God if I could repay 10 times. God refused. He wanted me to know. Later I found out. When a friend sent me a letter, my wife inserted hers into the envelope in order to save five cents postage. Eve's sin involves Adam. So Christians should examine themselves everyday to be separated unto holiness, or else their work will fail them. In all my work, I dare not abuse public funds. Thus it is wrong for a nurse to use hospital drugs on herself. Because we are not careful in little things, taking many things for granted, God cannot bless us.

In Swatow there was a bookseller. Most of the books he sold were pirated editions. All he cared for was money. I asked him not to do it. He said all right, but did nothing to it. When he later lost his voice he called on me, "Mr. Sung, I'm becoming dumb." I replied, "You did not listen to me. You are unholy."

So, our voice should also be separated unto holiness. If we interpret for Satan, we have sinned! If we separate ourselves to holiness as the children of Israel did on the 24th of the 9th month, God will bless us. Satan dares not invade a holy person. Many sisters have fallen because they have not kept their holiness. They were set on fire by the Revival, but when they went home, they were tempted to an improper conduct. At first they resisted. Once they fell, they lost their holiness.

Vs. 20-23. God said, "Zerubbabel, from the 24th of the 9th month, you must be separated unto holiness. After this day I shall use you to conduct revivals, and evangelistic

enterprises that will shake the world. You will become a signet on my hand. You shall have power to pray for the sinful and the sick that they may be restored. Why? Because your hand will become God's seal. Why will God use your hand as his seal? Because you have cleansed your hand.

Let us separate unto holiness. Let us go up the mountain and bring wood. Let us everyday seek Him, and build His temple. May we seek to have morning devotions and Bible study everyday!

### THEME SONG

His power can make you what you ought to be;  
His blood can cleanse your heart and make you free;  
His love can fill your soul, and you will see  
'Twas best for Him to have His way with Thee.



祂 大有權柄能力 洗 你 心, 祂 寶血釋放使你 成 新人。



祂 慈愛充滿你心 恩最深, 祂 領你走 永遠太平路程。

# A NEW HOPE

## THEME SONG

For His anger is only for a moment,  
But His mercy forever shall endure.  
Though our tears flow down all the night long,  
Dawn breaks forth with song.

1. 祂的怒氣，不過是轉眼之間，祂的恩典，乃是一生  
2. 眼前苦楚，不過是至暫至輕，永遠榮耀，乃是極重

之 久，一 宿 雖 然 有 哭 泣， 早 晨 便 必 歡 呼。  
無 比，負 架 雖 然 有 哭 泣， 將 來 便 必 歡 呼。

I came to learn this chorus when I visited North China last year. How precious! It has comforted me and lifted me up. The tune is written by a brother in Kowloon, Hong Kong. He is one of my fruits. In turn he has helped me.

The words of this chorus are taken from King David's Psalm 30:5. It is said that David was gripped by a severe stomachache one night while he revelled in his riches. He prayed earnestly for deliverance. He was healed the next morning. So he said, "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." God's chastisement is love.

His anger is but for a moment. His favour is for life.

Rev. 21:1. "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and first earth passed away; and there was no more sea." Most of Revelation speaks of sorrow and fear, but this chapter on the new heaven and new earth gives us what a hope and consolation! The happiest message in the whole Bible is found here. Everything is new. The old passes away. What we see today will one day change and pass away, yea, even the sea! This world is a "sea of sorrow," its waves constantly roaring and raging. If this world is a paradise, who will ever look to the everlasting home above?

Year before last there were 80 delegates from East and North China sailing from Shanghai to attend the Bible Conference in Amoy. When the boat called at Makung, Foochow, everybody was delighted by the wonderful scenery. But soon a storm arose. The boat rocked and rolled. The sight-seers became terribly sea-sick, and what a mess of sea-sickness it was. Everybody now looked for land. O, when are we landing? Now the world is like a rocking boat in a stormy sea. Thanks be to God, there won't be such a sea in the new heaven and new earth. Joy truly! So Jesus says, "Ye shall overcome the world." This world can never give us true peace and joy. Why? Because it is "when this world's troubles multiply that heaven's peace becomes the sweeter." Do you not all yearn for the heavenly home? I'm sure that's the sentiment of the older generation. Now, let's look with aged John to what follows in Vs. 2.

Vs. 2. "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Not only the new heaven and new earth, but the new city coming down from heaven, adorned like a bride. Thanks be to God, that there is such a home prepared for us. "This world is not my home, I'm just a passing through." Some sojourn here 50 years, some 20. But to live up to 89 is most miserable! To be born and to be returned immediately is most blessed! For, sooner or later, we must go. So, we should look up, set our affections

on things above. Don't be like the prodigal son, so engrossed by this world that he forgets home. This world not being our home, we must say heaven is. "Coming home — this world is none our concern."

But this does not teach us to get out of the world, to neglect our earthly duties. Rather we should have a clear perspective of the world so that we may not be encompassed and subdued by it. Though we are in the world, we are not of the world. Though we seek not to be hermits, we should transcend the world, and be separated unto holiness. In this crooked and perverse generation, let us be children without blemish, living in the world, yet out of the world!

When I took a train from Hankow to Canton this time, I spent five days in soot and dirt. As the food sold on the train was unhygienic, I preferred to starve. I yearned for only one thing — get to Hong Kong. It took three days to reach Shaokwan. Before Shaokwan the train went through a dark tunnel. When it got out of the tunnel there were the bombers "laying their eggs," so we reversed into the tunnel. On the fifth day, we were accosted by the enemy again. The train went at high speed and we got into Hong Kong. Only then did I feel a great relief. Such is our life, a traveller's life. When God doesn't permit us to enjoy this present life, it is because He loves us. For if the children of Israel were not oppressed by Pharaoh and the Egyptians, they would not have cried out to God. Nor would they want to get out of Egypt. So God not only has prepared a new heaven and new earth, but also a beautiful heavenly home. Doesn't God love us? Do you want to go home? Raise your hands if you want! I'm the first! How joyful it will be!

**Vs. 3.** "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God." More new things to see. What? The loving, hearing Father! We who would see the Holy Father at last find Him staying with us! God's tabernacle is with men. No more orphans are we when we see the Father face to face. What joy! Why could we not



have such close fellowship with the Father before? Because of sin! From Adam to Cain, in their expulsion and banishment! Sin separates us from God, from His face! But in the new heaven and new earth, when sin is no more, there will be no more barrier. And this is what Christ came into the world for—to take us back home. We in our sins could never have turned back. It is the Lord who by His wonderful love has come to seek us. On the cross He said, "I thirst!" What thirst? His yearning for us to return home! Finally He said, "It is finished!" He finished his work of salvation. He cancelled all our sin. Now you can return. Return to see the loving Father. What joy!

Last year, Aug. 10, we sailed from Foochow back to Shanghai. Though the ship was to set sail at 3.00 p.m. the delegates were all ready to go on board in the morning. It rained heavily. After lunch my hosts wanted me to rest awhile. Seeing it was 1 p.m. I became restive. But they said, "Still early. Why be anxious?" I replied, "No, I must leave immediately. I must go by car. I have the tickets of some of our brethren and sisters with me." They couldn't stop me. (Maybe some thought I was a queer fellow). So they drove me to the wharf. Sure enough, the boat had lifted anchor and had begun to pull away. We jumped into a small boat while the people on board beckoned me to come up and those who sent me off feverishly watched. As the hull was too high, I couldn't climb it. In the dilemma the boat made a turn and somehow I was pulled up on board. All rejoiced! See how they all exulted for me, a nobody. I was only a little instrument of God. How much greater would the joy be when we see our Father face to face. Better that we return home early.

Vs. 4. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." What more new things? 1) the new heaven and new earth. 2) the new country 3) the new home 4) the new environment.

Will there be robbers there? Coffins? Tears? No. God

will wipe them away. What we find inevitably on earth — tears, death, sorrow, wailing, pain, we shall not see in the Father's house. There will be no graveyard there, no hospital, no law courts. While our joys on earth are often thwarted by family squabbles, the turning away of friends, financial difficulties, sickness, countless untoward events further assail us in the realm of the material and spiritual, visible and invisible, direct and indirect. For this reason you secretly blame your fate and seek death. Your tears can be put into a bottle. Some say the rich house is spared these tears, but who can tell? This world is overwhelmed with tears. but, thank God, when we reach the other side He will wipe them away. There will no more be death, sorrow, wailing. These will become things of the past.

Some years ago I took a sedan from Ping Tu, Shantung to the Tsinan Railway — a short distance of only a hundred li. This trip was taken in deep winter under heavy snow-fall. It was so cold that my lunch of bread, eggs and water became ice-frozen. My feet became terribly numbed and I had to rub them over. It was unbearable. When I inquired about the journey as we went along, the reply was another fifty li ahead. I became very restless. As it became dark upon arrival, I was obliged to go to a lodging house. But when we got to the railway station the next day, we were greeted by a bright shining sun. This experience is ours today as we wait for that glorious morning. Even now we can see the first rays of light over the distant hills! Many might doubt if there would be such a Morning. Is this talking in sleep? But God has known your thoughts from the beginning. Therefore He affirms here in vs. 5: "And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold I make all things new. And he said unto me, write: for these words are true and faithful." God emphatically declares that He makes all things new. These words are very true, without a doubt. Every word of God will be fulfilled. It is no vain talk. God's Word is not like the soap bubbles I used to blow upon my younger brothers and sisters when we played together. Throughout my life God has never let me down, but Satan has often tried to trick me. I have tested God's Word and

found it sure and stedfast to the last syllable. Even in such a great undertaking, in which He promises we will not only do the work He does, but even greater works.

I did not believe such a promise at first, until I experienced it at the Amoy campaign. Five thousand came to the meetings. One afternoon was set aside to pray for the sick. Now those who would take me to task denounced me in the newspapers as a charlatan and a witch-doctor. These opponents decided at the same time to carry to the meeting the sick, with all kinds of strange diseases, to put me to the test. Those who got wind of this counselled me against the healing session, but I would not budge. Rather I became the more vigilant and clung closer to His promises. I requested many brothers and sisters to go up the mountain to intercede for me.

Now, at the appointed time, there were gathered 2,500 sick people. Among them were several scores of the blind, dumb and paralysed. I prayed with all my life, "O Lord, You said, 'He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.' I believe. I beseech You, let me see Your glory." Thanks be to God, my prayers lasted three hours. The blind saw, the dumb spoke, the being-carried ones could return home of their own accord.

There was a sister, a paralytic for forty years. She was healed immediately. She sent me a photo for remembrance. On that day, over a thousand were healed of the Lord. So, brothers and sisters, every word of God is true. Not only is it reliable, it is fulfilled!

Vs. 6. "And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."

It is done. Not that which is believable and is hoped for, but that which has become a reality. Not that you have waited for God, it is God who has done it, and He waits for you! Have you prepared on your part? Is there anything too hard for God? I am the beginning and the end. See

how the universe is filled with the wondrous works of God!

During my sojourn in North China, one morning when I got up and looked out of the window, I saw the earth a sheet of dust. Suddenly the wind blew in a hail of snow. In a twinkling, the scene had changed. Wonderful it was to see the little snow flakes blanket the great earth. More wonderful was the transformation of the muddy water into crystal ice. And how does it become condensed and congealed into sparkling frost and snow? These processes that go to cover, to cleanse, to adorn and renew the earth? Do you not say this is wonderful?

Can you make all these things? If you carefully consider the creation, you have no alternative but praise for His works. God said, "I am Alpha, I am Omega. I have prepared all spiritual blessings. Do you want them? Raise your hand if you want! Is there truly such a thing? Doubtful? Then how can we find it? Very easy! Money cannot buy it! God will freely give you the water of life. But there is a condition to it. If you thirst for it, God will give you to drink. No thirst, no drink!

But are the people of the world thirsting for Him? When you urge them to believe Jesus, what do they say? Where is heaven? Where is God? Let us eat and drink. We die and that's the end. What is Salvation? O are you not a bit concerned for that parched life within? That emptiness of soul? You really don't need, never yearn, for the joy and happiness that God can give you? I know, there are many who need Him. I have seen everywhere many who hunger and thirst for His righteousness.

Last winter we had two thousand gathered under a freezing sky at our Hsuehchang campaign. Sometimes the cold so took hold of me I almost couldn't utter a word. The zeal of the crowds, huddling together to hear me, fanned me into a flame. You Shanghai people, how about you? I know some of you have come here well ahead of others, waiting to be fed!

When I was in Singapore, a sister from Burma came all the way to hear me. She had sold her jewellery to make

the trip. So there were countless others who could not be desisted by distance. In North China many came bringing their daily rations. They ate their dumplings sparingly, only one a day. At night they were obliged to crowd together, fifty in a room. (This was winter and they could not sleep in the open.) How did they sleep? Some slept standing, others sitting! They went on like this throughout the eight days. I sighed in amazement, "Lord, how wonderful is Thy Word, that men should seek after Thee like this!" The Lord said, "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life."

Vs. 7. "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I shall be his God and he shall be my son." To the victorious one will be given this inheritance. What is victory? How can victory be won? Not easy! The Devil will cause you not to feel thirsty. He is against you obtaining the victory. But you must win, trusting the Lord.

When I visited North China, I was offered dumplings to eat. Not used to this, I felt no hunger for the next two days. I dared not eat. They offered the same to me again. After eating, I suffered from digestive disorders the following week. Friend, how often Satan would give you dumplings to kill your appetite. Don't you ever relish his free offers. When you take to his bait, you'll be hooked. Yielding to his temptings, you love the world, and when you love the world, the love for the Father is lost to you. You won't be athirst for the things above. You stop reading your Bible. Prayer becomes insipid. Testimonies are a farce. Why? Isn't it that you have succumbed to some spiritual sickness? Yes! Satan has spoiled your appetite. Pitiful! How many have been poisoned by Satan. Fatally poisoned. What sickness?

Vs. 8. "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolators, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." There are eight kinds:

1. The fearful: These keep their face, not daring to confess their sins, nor make restitution. There are Church

leaders, old-timers, who desist confession. Though knowing their need of salvation, they have no courage to confess their sins and depart from evil. They dare not make a public profession of Christ. They are vanquished by sin and captured finally by Satan.

2. The unbelieving: These deny God, the soul, judgment, heaven and hell, the infallibility of the Bible. Really, one is saved simply by believing Jesus? Superstition! Bewitchment! Blockhead! Weak minds! Ah, how pitiful! Though it is their liberty to believe or not to believe, they cannot say the same of death. For if you persist to remain in disbelief, you will be cast into the lake of fire. Too late by then!

3. "Saved!" Are you cleansed? Yes, I have been immersed. I've spoken in tongues. Self exaltation! Self-satisfaction and pure conceit. No more thirsting for the everlasting mercies. These people are abominable before God.

4. Murderers. Others deserve to die, not me! I am No. 1. These have tongues as sharp as knives, never restraining to revile and criticise, to gossip and to argue. These who have no qualms hurting others for self-advancement, who get angry with others for no reason. The Lord says, "Those who hate are murderers. Can a murderer desire God and love the Lord? If you forgive not others neither will you be forgiven of God. Moreover, you will come under Satan's accusation.

5. Whoremongers. Lovers of make-up, lovers of fashion. Getting up in the morning, these do not commune with God, but rather with themselves before the mirror. These comb their hair to a smooth perfection. These make-up their faces with Hazeline snow, put on their western dresses and out into the world they go for their "socials". If you invite them to Church, that would hit them real hard, for where could they find time? Too little time for love-talks.

There was a girl student who relished to hear the Word. She began to love the world and took on several boyfriends. She had time for all kinds of make-up, for social dances, but no

time for Church. No shadow of hers any more would enter God's House. But the cinema added one more patron from her attendance. Ay, to commit fornication with the world results in her love for the Father being snatched by the Devil.

6. Sorcerers. These trust in their own manipulations. These regard prayer as superstition. These disobey the Word of the Lord. These resist the Truth and rebel against God. The Bible says, "For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft."

7. Idolaters. Covetousness is idolatry. There are many who love to gamble. Why? Out of a heart of covetousness. These want to make a million but of nothing. These dream of riches. While chewing their rice, there goes the abacus tick-tack-a-tack-tack in their mind. When approached to receive Christ as Saviour, then comes the answer, "Wait till I make my million. It won't be too late." These who have already made their pile would go on without a break, on and on till they strike some illegal gain that lands them inside the coffin — without Christ! Pitifull

8. Liars. Dishonesty, manipulation, reliance on power, cunning and cheating. Here's the excuse, "In business, you can't make money without telling lies." Some doctors who have nothing to do at home pretend to be occupied. As a result the patient dies. How can they face up to this?

All the above-mentioned eight types of people are filled with the Devil. How can they absorb anymore the living water? To send this living water up to their mouth would avail nothing. For they refuse to drink or to swallow. Their portion is the Lake of Fire. But they will begin to thirst when they get there — to no avail. Let us take note, brothers and sisters, never to give place to Satan, for He is waiting to swallow us. Let us be conquerors. Let us rather be athirst for Him than to become self-satisfied. If you are not athirst, or if you get stopped in your drinking system, God will pressure you, strike you. God will turn the tap of your life and remove that hindrance. Then out of your belly will flow rivers of living water. God will chastise you if you slacken to testify for Him.

There was a rich man, a half-millionaire who married many wives. A Christian friend of his urged him to believe in Christ and be saved. He replied, "I can become anything but a Christian." One day this friend gave him a Bible. When the friend left he burnt up the Bible. Helpless, the friend prayed for him. Later on the half-millionaire's wealth rose to \$600,000. He indulged in his sins all the more. Suddenly, the bank crashed. His hundreds of thousands of dollars evaporated into thin air. He became heavily indebted. He was deserted by friends and wives. He got a job as a clerk. His Christian friend visited him again to witness to him. He comforted him with the Word. Being moved by kindness he gladly received Jesus as Saviour. Later this man said to me, "Mr. Sung, had not the Lord reduced me to bankruptcy, had he not struck at me materially and mentally, I would have continued to enjoy my way to hell, and taste my troubles 10,000 times over. Though God's chastisement seemed hard to endure, it did me much good. Had He not struck at me, I would not have sought and thirsted for His Kingdom and righteousness.

There was a sister much pampered by her parents. When she grew up she deserted the Lord. She daily went out with boyfriends to dine and dance till midnight. Her parents could not control her. When exhorted to read the Bible, she had her Bible burnt. Tearfully helpless, her parents prayed. Later she got married. After a few years, however, her husband took another. A quarrel ensued and the tender ties were broken. She tasted hell for two years. Unable to bear it she sought to commit suicide. It was her baby daughter that kept her from the plunge. She wept in secret. One day she met a friend whom she had brought to Christ. Amazed, her friend queried, "How have you become so distressed? As for me, have I not become healthier and stronger? Since you led me to Christ, a great change has transformed my life. Joy has filled my heart. But you?"

By this testimony she was revived. She knelt before the Lord and confessed her sins. She was soundly forgiven and greatly comforted. Her tears were dried. Have not the storms in your family life been driving you to return to God?



"For his anger is only for a moment, But his mercy forever shall endure."

A famous pastor was greatly used of the Lord. Owing to a paycut, he resigned. He couldn't take it to be a poor preacher. How many a preacher has "changed occupation" because of low pay! Now, this pastor went to open a shop. In less than ten years he made a hundred thousand. He built a row of houses to let. He drove a car. He felt he was somebody. Those concerned for him pleaded with him to serve the Lord and not forget His mercies. He replied, "There's no need for you to persuade me. I was a pastor." His children also pleaded with him and prayed for him.

One night fire broke out. All his properties were burnt up. He lost over ten thousand for some of those houses were built on loan. He became so sorrowful and depressed that he wanted to end his life. His daughter counselled, "You're only fifty. You still have life to serve the Lord. We will pay your debt. Has not the Lord a reason to send this trouble? The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. If you serve him faithfully He will bless the remainder of your days." So he went to preach again. "For His anger is only for a moment, But Her mercy forever shall endure."

"All things work together for good to them that love God." God chastises whom He loveth. Are you going through some trouble? Are you homeless? God wants you to desire the eternal home above. Don't be discouraged! Don't be afraid. Those who go through temptation are blessed. That God should chastise you thus is to make you athirst for Him, to bring forth rivers of living waters out of your belly. That after you've gone through it all, He might make you perfect, strengthen you and lead you to his eternal glory.

"For His anger is only for a moment  
But His mercy forever shall endure  
Though our tears flow down all the night long  
Dawn breaks forth with song."

Not only will God freely give you living water, He will also

become a fountain flowing forever from within you. God wants you to be athirst and drink, be filled and to flow. If not He will chastise you. He will cause you to receive and give forth, to flow on and on to wider fields, without end. But when you love the world, the flow will stifle, so He must use trouble to correct you, to make you a clean pipe, a fit vessel, that His living water might flow to bless others.

God's love is wonderful. I've been a preacher for nine years. Not easy. Often I've been discouraged. My flow almost stopped. But God loves me. He has encouraged me in various ways. He has caused me to flow outwards, to flow and flow unto life everlasting. To work for God is not easy. One must "eat plenty bitter." Who can go on but for the constraining love of Christ? One would have taken a vacation from the Lord — to become a Dead Seal

Once while on my way home from a campaign I got down to waiting at a railway station for four hours. How tedious! Satan then came to tempt me, "Why preach? What's the gain to leave home for long journeys? How bitter! And what results have you got?" I became downhearted. "Lord, I don't want to continue a preacher." But God sympathised with my weakness. He sent another preacher to comfort me. "Do you recognised me?" I looked at him. He said, "I heard you are here. So I come to see you. You saved my whole family a few years back. But you were not aware of it. I was a postal clerk before. I fell in love with a girl student. I thought of leaving my wife. At that time you came to our place to preach. I happened to pass by and went in to look-see. You were preaching on Luke 16:18, "Whosoever putteth away his wife and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery." And you said, "Adulterers go to hell and everlasting death if they repent not and believe the Lord." My heart throbbled uneasily at your word. I couldn't sleep the whole night. I went to hear you the second and third days. The Holy Spirit caught hold of me. I couldn't do anything else but repent. I went forward to confess my sins. The Lord saved me. I separated from that girl student. I begged my wife's pardon. We were reconciled and our love increased the more. A great transformation overtook our family. All came to the Lord. Happiness filled our souls. My friends and relatives also were saved. Now we have a Bible class in our office. These are all your

fruits from those seeds sown in tears. The tears you shed moved me deeply. I've nothing to give you in remembrance save this little bag."

Oh Lord! I'm unworthy! How you have consoled me, encouraged me. I must press forward! I will flow into the crooked and parched lands! Brothers and sisters, the cross cannot outweigh God's grace. The clouds of sadness cannot cover the Lord's kindly face. Whenever you look to the Lord, you will see His glory. The Lord wants you to flow on and on. Are you athirst? Are you flowing? May the Holy Light of God fill you and cause you flow to life everlasting.

Are you downcast? Perhaps in our midst there are those who've lost their husbands, their children are unfilial, houses are burnt and destroyed.... You have sustained losses materially, spiritually. Don't blame the Father Almighty. He chastises you because He loves you. He wants you to long for Him and better things above.

"For His anger is only for a moment,  
But His mercy forever shall endure."

Beloved, weep not! God knows your evil circumstances. Don't be downhearted, don't say die! You're in deep sickness? Your family is breaking up? You're being cheated and oppressed? You've being reviled and accused? Quickly examine yourselves: Have you loved the world? Have you been ungrateful and rebelled against God? Is the Lord pruning you, refining you to make you perfect? Don't blame God for chastising you. Look to Him the more. Draw nigh. "For His anger is only for a moment...." Hear me sing it again!

Oh, these things will soon pass away, look to Him with eyes of faith. Be hopeful. Wait for the times of restitution." The Father will wipe away all tears. No death. No sorrow. No crying. No pain. For the things of the past are gone. Allelulia! Be you athirst and He will freely give you the water of life to drink. Love Him wholeheartedly. Gladly testify for Him and the rivers of Life will flow from within you. Arise! Be victors of God. You who are under chastisement, who are fallen into testing. Don't be discouraged. The Lord loves you to the end. He is ever waiting to give you His bountiful grace. But will you look to his smiling face, now awaiting you? Pray the Lord will pity you. The Lord will have mercy on you.

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK IV**

*MY TESTIMONY*

*AIMLESS EFFORTS*

*ON DEDICATION*

*THREE STEPS IN LOVING THE LORD*

*JESUS LIVES AGAIN*

# MY TESTIMONY

By Dr. John Sung

Let me relate my testimony in the context of Genesis. My name, according to the flesh, is Sung Siong-ceh, according to the spirit, John. My life may be divided into seven stages according to the order of the creation:

1. Light and darkness.
2. Water, air, sky.
3. Earth and vegetation.
4. Sun, moon and stars.
5. Sea and fish, Air and birds.
6. Lower order of animals; higher order of animals.
7. Rest.

The key to my life, John, may be found in the seven stages above.

## Period I.

Light and darkness. This was the period of superstitions. My father was a devout pastor. He served in the ministry for forty-four years. I thank God for such a father who loved me, taught me and fed me with spiritual food. What I am today is all from my father. There were six boys and four girls in our family. How could a pastor with so many children survive? My father was a good writer and speaker. When he first became pastor of Hinghwa city, he had a church capable of admitting 3,000. However, his congregation in the first year numbered two hundred odd. This increased to five to six hundred in the second year, and to over a thousand in the third. I have never seen such a prosperous church.

When my father was twenty years old, he was rather anxious about his livelihood. One evening he heard the Lord speaking to him quite suddenly, "But seek My kingdom and righteousness, and all these things I shall add to you." After this my father related his new-birth and its happy experience

to me. Sad to say, I did not know what was meant by sin and re-birth at that time.

My father kept a diary. It is from him that I have acquired this habit of keeping a diary. Every Saturday he would climb a hill to pray for his Sunday sermon and congregation. He was not a strong man. He was often plagued with coughs. Once he coughed so badly that my mother and I got together to pray for him. Thanks be to God, He heard our prayer and healed him.

My father loved most to preach in the villages. He taught me how to preach the Gospel. In my first attempt, I could speak but a few words. The second time I could speak several hundred words. This was in 1909 when I was nine years old.

There was a revival in the city. Several thousand were filled with the Holy Spirit, after they confessed their sins in tears — drunkenness, smoking, theft. People came from Foochow and Amoy. Chinese pastors and foreign missionaries, one and all, were deeply moved.

I loved to study during school days. I was more gifted than my school-mates. I was against their anti-Japanese demonstrations and found excuse to take leave, and of course I was dubbed "Slave without a country." But I retorted, "I am a son of God. Go on sneering."

We had family worship. The youngest child at home could pray. When I got promoted to senior middle, I used to help my father preach. I led thirty to forty to the Lord. I taught the young children the Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments. Thanks be to God, I had all the good seed sown into my heart while I was so young. Though I was darkness, I received light from my father. He was a lamp unto my feet.

## **Period II.**

Water, Air, Sky. This was the period of a struggle within me between science and faith. At 18, I said to my father, "I want to go to America!" My father said, "Can you go without any money?" I said, "By faith. Prayer can succeed!"

God heard my prayer. I received a letter from a Methodist College in U.S. granting me a tuition scholarship. But I had no money for the passage. It happened that World War I was on. The U.S. dollar was low. My father borrowed \$500 from his students for me. I said, "I will return this sum to them within a year after reaching America!" But I suffered from sore eyes and my father said, "You can't go now!" I said, "I'll be alright in a week!" God again heard my prayer.

When I got to Shanghai, there were seven of us. The others went to the restaurants and cinemas, but I remained behind reading my Bible. Although they laughed at me, I had this reply, "I am a son of God. Go on!"

When we got on the boat, no sooner had the vessel put out to sea than all of my companions became sea-sick. I was the only one unaffected. We were twenty days on board. When we arrived in San Francisco, I was grown quite stout on the food left by the seven.

But when I arrived in U.S.A. I gave up my original intention of studying theology. I became a science student. I had six dollars left in my pocket. No one helped me, as my English was poor. I could only look up to God, pray. Later I got a job that gave me one dollar for four hours of work. This barely kept my body and soul together, but was better than nothing. Then I found another job at a factory. Every-day I worked eleven hours. This job gave me \$100 per month. After paying \$50 for food, I could little save up to repay within a year the sum I borrowed to come to U.S. I could only look up to God in prayer.

I love to sing. I sang loudly in my work. My fellows-at-work liked the singing. So they gave me a treat.

One day a foreman took me to lunch. I told him the reason why I came to U.S.A. He gave me a job that paid a dollar an hour. However, this rise could not help much after deducting food and vacation. I prayed again, and I got another job. I worked three hours a day and my monthly pay was \$30. Because I worked very hard like two men, when school re-opened, I was the first in earned income

among a thousand students. I had saved up \$500. At this time the U.S. dollar shot up. An American dollar was worth more than two Chinese dollars. So, with over US\$200 I cleared my debt.

Now the normal college course takes four years. I requested my principal to let me do it in three. My principal said my English was too little, and on top of that, I had chosen Science. He replied, "You couldn't graduate in five!" But I replied "Two!" Nevertheless my principal agreed that if my results were good, I could graduate in three. I prayed earnestly to God. I was first in astronomy in a class of 300. I could complete my study not only in three years but also have the choice of subjects from chemistry, physics, maths, psychology to sociology.

Although I had made progress in studies, my faith began to waver. I forgot to pray and read the Bible. Before I was like water, becoming air. Now I was backslided. God chastised me and sent me sickness. Because of over-study, I became ill. The doctor said, "This sickness needs an operation, or life will be in danger." Alas! What shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul? I could only have recourse to prayer that the Lord would forgive my sins. "When my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up." Before operation, I was obliged to write a last letter informing my parents. I told them I had repented and I wasn't afraid of death at all. After two weeks in hospital, I recovered. With neither kith or kin, where could I find the means of paying my hospital bill, costing several tens of dollars? Again I prayed, "O Lord give me parents that can look after me." The Lord heard my cry. The pastor of the Church where I used to worship, hearing of my sickness, reported to the congregation. Yes, they all came to see me, and paid my fees! My faith shot up once more. But in no time it was lost to science. I backslided. After three years, I graduated among four of the best. I was the only Chinese. My photo was splashed far and wide. As I became known abroad and began to strut around, my coughs returned. I repented and prayed. The Lord sent me out to mow grass. After one week I recovered,



and I soon became ruddy again. I recovered completely in three weeks. At this time as I studied more science, my spiritual life dropped further. I got sick again, and again I turned to the Lord. This was my period of change, from water to air.

### Period III

Earth and Vegetation. This was a period of struggle between social service and faith. This was the period during which I got my bachelor, master and doctor's degrees. In only five years and two months, I earned three degrees. In taking the doctor's, I needed German and French. Praying earnestly, and shutting myself up in the room for two months of relentless study, I could translate chemistry German and French. The professor, seeing my work, asked, "Have you had seven or eight years of German and French?"

During this period I was very humble. I also found opportunity to assist in teaching. I got a high-paying job according to the hour. With scholarship and money, I became more active. I started an international students society and became the president. Members came from not less than 13 countries. From here we organised a concert. We invited the principal and professors, and charged each person five dollars. We sold over \$1,000 tickets. This sum of money we loaned to needy foreign students free of interest, after the charitable deeds of our Lord. Though I believed in God at this time I took Jesus to be a perfect, moral, and self-denying man.

After this I organised an international society for peace, to unite all races and nations to abolish super-nationalism. I put Jesus alongside Confucius, Mencius, Laotse and Chuangtse. I was applauded. I got many invitations.

When I wanted to return home in 1927 I received a lucrative offer. While I was trying to make up my mind, a voice said to me, "What shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?" At that moment I could clearly see my father praying for me. He said to me, "Did I not send you to America to study

theology?" Then I saw a cross, and I heard a voice, "Without the Cross you can't save any people or country!" Overwhelmed as it were by a flood, I found a safe place inside the ark of the cross. I was greatly relieved. So I decided to give myself to the Lord. I entered a seminary in New York.

#### **Period IV and V**

It was a pity to hear renowned scholars when lecturing on Matthew Chapter I to put a question mark over Jesus' virgin birth by Mary. These same professors dismissed as unscientific and unbelievable the Genesis account, and the doctrine of the resurrection. They said prayer was hypnosis. These teachings stirred up the doubts within my heart. As I began to doubt the reliability of the Bible, I thought of founding a new religion. I regarded Confucianism and Buddhism superior to the Bible. Since I thought the Bible to be unscientific, I gave up prayer. I turned against Christianity. But He who is not willing any should perish had helped and saved me through these five or six years. He saved me from the road of destruction. He turned me around.

Poisoned by modernism, I gave up the desire to preach. This was 1927 when I decided to return to China. I regarded the answers to my past prayers to be no more than happy coincidences. On the point of going home, I suddenly heard a voice, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent." (I Cor. 1:29). I said, "O God, What is the meaning? What must I do?" God showed my sins. In Jan. 1927, I deeply repented. From this time forth, I read my Bible and prayed everyday. I disregarded the word of man. I obeyed only the Word of God. On Feb. 10th, I saw myself so polluted with sin. I prayed, "Lord, You who love me, I have left You. I have said with my mouth, There is no God. You heard my prayers before and saved me. Can my sins be forgiven now? I shall not return. Only You must bless me!"

I saw the Lord standing before me: "Your sins are forgiven! Your name is changed to John." I said, "Lord

Jesus, don't leave me! I am sorrowing terribly because of your death for me."

Since the Lord changed me over, I saw the devil in certain pastors and professors. With the eyesight God had now given me I read my Bible. God saved me from the road of destruction as He led Abraham out of a road leading nowhere. I was like a fish in the sea becoming a bird in the air. I was filled with the Holy Spirit. I knew the Bible was God's Word, every jot and tittle, unchangeable. I refused to study the theology of devils. I went out to preach. Many thought I had gone crazy, but the power of God was with me.

On Feb. 17, when I went outdoors, I saw a child write the word "Rest" on the road. I saw another child writing the same word. I saw yet another writing that word. When I returned to seminary, the door was shut to me. I was not permitted to enter. This made me feel uneasy. I asked the people, "What is this?" They said, "You are sick. We'll send you to rest at the hospital." Though I tried to get out of this sudden situation, God said, "Rest! Rest!" I brought my Bible and pen along, and lo and behold! I was sent to a lunatic assylum. Pity me I now was turned into a fish in the deep sea. Though they tried to take away my my Bible, could they forbid theological professors and students from reading the Bible? Now, since I had no diary or paper, I could write only on the margin of my Bible what the Holy Spirit taught me.

On the second day, a panel of scientists gathered to study the root of my sickness. They asked, "Are your father and mother affected by mental sickness? Are your mother's parents also affected?" I said, "Do you think me mad? Please examine my brain and see who is more lucid." Though they discarded me, God was with me. He taught me the Scriptures. The Holy Spirit led me to write down notes. I saw in the creation a revelation. I saw God as my loving Father. He gave me spiritual eyes. He taught me things of the Spirit. At this time... Satan came to tempt me. After the devil of conceit left, the devil of jealousy came. Every day, a devil came. Thanks be to God, I won

against the Devil through prayer. Though I was like a fish in the sea, I could rise like a bird in the sky.

At this time I was in the company of an inmate of 13 years. How could I stand it? I waited for a chance to escape. But they caught me within half a mile. Now they really regarded me a madman. I was bound hand and foot. I was put into an inner ward. My companions wailed day and night. How could I get any consolation? From sanity to insainty! I could only pray. God came to comfort me, "Fear not, I am with you. This is your cross!" I stayed in this wilderness for 193 days. This reminded me of the Lord Jesus who had borne our sins for 1930 years. So, I must bear this sin-load for 193 days. After 193 days, God said to me, "Today is your day of release." True enough, a friend just returned from Europe to America became my guarantor. It fulfilled what God revealed to me.

### Period VI

Lower form of animals and higher form of animals. God said to me during this period, "When you return to China, go to the villages and preach the Gospel where others loathe to preach." When I came back, many regarded me a scientist as the world would see me. My parents suspected I was crazy. When I returned home I did not write in advance of my coming. So, when I entered the house, my sad and kind-looking father said to me, "Who are you? Are you returned home a crazy fellow?" I replied, "When I went away I was dead. As I come home now, I am alive." My parents observed me a full month to see if I really was crazy.

At that time I got a job as a science teacher in a school. To start out I taught them the big lesson on chemistry — the feeding of five thousand with five loaves and two fishes! Then they thought I was mad. But as I preached, many repented and believed the Lord. Is this what a crazy fellow can do? Before, these boys and girls who never read the Bible and were against the Bible became born again now. They began to love reading the Bible and pray. Because I found rapport with the students, my colleagues began to eye me with fear. They concocted rumours against me. Those of the Kuo-

mintang, seeing I was often out preaching, called me a Communist. No doubt there were also Judases among my students who sold me away which grieved me the more. Nevertheless, when they chased me out and beat me, I prayed for them that the Lord might forgive their sins. On another occasion when they were about to assault me, I prayed. Suddenly it thundered with lightning. This scared them helter-skelter instead to quickly shut the windows. Praise the Lord, He guided and helped me Himself. Though I was like a lower form of animal, the Lord made me a higher form of animal. For when I went out to preach in the villages, my zealous students went along with me.

### Period VII

At this time, I went out with my students everyday to preach. The Spirit of God was with me. I knew the vanity of the social gospel, and the futility of movements, science and organisations. Only the precious blood of the Crucified Jesus can save a man's soul. I was engaged in much evangelism for two to three years. I preached eight to nine times a day, until I became hoarse and almost speechless. Last year I almost died through illness. Many prayed for me and I recovered. God still wants me to lead many souls to Christ, so He gave me back my life. In my teaching job or in my preaching job, I never considered the question of pay. I needed only six or seven dollars to live per month. Many thought I had overworked but I did this in the light of Jesus' Coming. Why shouldn't I hasten with the work? I spend ten months away from home every year, but my heart is filled with joy. Last year I was sick almost to death. But I was very happy when I thought of my work. Lord, this body of mine is Yours. The learning of this world, name, riches, are all empty. Only the merits of the Cross remain forever. Thanks be to God, that I am able to work for You, to be crucified for You. I was a great sinner but, Lord, You saved me, changed me, and use me. What work is grander than rural evangelism? I saw many lost sheep repent. Wasn't I thrilled in my heart more than the angels? Wherever I go people constrain me to stay. I say, "I'll come

again." Because God is with me, my mouth is His mouth, my feet, ears, eyes, heart are also His. With these I can only do His will. You are all God's children. May you think as He thinks. God is not willing that any should perish. How many are there in Shanghai who have not believed? Whose responsibility is it? God has chosen you to be shepherds. How can you take it lightly? How can the world take advantage of you? (1930).

### THEME SONG

Only a sinner saved by grace!  
 Only a sinner saved by grace!  
 This is my story, to God be the glory —  
 I'm only a sinner saved by grace!

我 是 個 罪 人 蒙 恩 典，

一 切 的 罪 惡 得 赦 免， 讚 美 我 天 父，

榮 耀 歸 耶 穌， 我 是 個 罪 人 蒙 恩 典。

## AIMLESS EFFORTS

By Dr. John Sung

For three years after my return to China I kept myself busy in Hinghwa. But my running here and there were aimless efforts, like one beating the air. I got myself involved in Religious Education, the Literacy Movement, the Family for Christ, Youth Fellowships, Agricultural Improvement and Social Service. I gave much time to the study of better organisation. I tried to promote these programmes "to get practical experience." These efforts bore flowers but no fruit. These efforts left the fundamental question on salvation by the wayside. No wonder all my efforts ended in nothing. I never led one soul into God's kingdom. I had brought people to Church, but not into God's Kingdom (John 3:5)

After this I left my home village to go to Huchow. Yet I continued to concentrate on the human effort to promote the Family for Christ Movement. I was welcomed wherever I went.

At that time a lady missionary who knew about my new promotional schemes invited me to Shanghai. She wanted to introduce me to North China for a study tour. The Church, in fact, had hoped I could visit Changli, Paoting, Tinghsien to sight-see. This suited me well. No harm for a go at that!

I first came to Nanking where I took the opportunity to observe Religious Education in the schools. I was given samples of their practical work, and I carefully took down what I saw and heard. I only regretted I had nothing to offer. How I wished I could establish a newest and most effect "method" and offer it to them -- to win their admiration. Alas! I was like one who lost his way. I was barking up the wrong tree. How precarious a situation!

Under a December sky, I was breathing warmly in hope, yea, even with my body I braved the northern winds. I arrived in Changli and found shelter with my American school-

mate, Missionary Tu. Knowing why I had come, he dissuaded me from bending my energies to a movement that moved the body but not the heart. He told me about the poverty of the local church. Though they had stressed on Agricultural Improvement programmes and even published a magazine for farmers, the result was negligible. The movement looked good outside, but there was nothing to it inside. He brought me also to Shanhaikwan. We saw how few and ignorant the Christians were. "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them" (Matt. 7:20). It was a hopeless case.

Immediately I pushed on to Peiping (Peking). I arrived at a time when the Methodist Church was holding a training class. Fitting myself into the situation, I gave them a long talk of what I had discovered in three years of rural evangelism. The Presbyterians, hearing of this, also invited me to speak, and even would keep me to work with them for half a year. Here was a training ground for a new enterprise, and I was half-considering the possibility of staying on. Owing to my schedule of travel, however, I had to leave for Paoting. The road to Paoting was rough. Hunger and cold was my lot under the northern blasts, and for whom was I engaged in all this struggle? I nervously knocked on the door of a certain missionary. Not knowing that this uninvited guest was his schoolmate, he gave me a bed with the servants. It was only on the next day when we got to visit with each other that he gave me VIP treatment. He invited me to speak to 500-600 students, but only 50-60 turned up! Religious Education was a subject greatly stressed here. As it was winter and the Church Hall had a heating stove, most of the scholars had gone to study there.

During the Boxer Rebellion, quite a few were martyred for their faith, and I had visited the graves of these martyrs. Today, only a handful would come to Church. What a contrast between now and then!

Tingsien was the modernist stronghold and showpiece. I had planned at first to stay there for one or two months. But after two or three days of looking around, I lost all interest. What was there that I didn't know? Seeing that my purse was fast emptying, I beat a quick retreat from



Peiping back to Shanghai. At Shanghai I came in contact with Kagawa who was giving lectures at the Shanghai University. Between 50 and 60 Church leaders went to hear him and I joined them. At the conference I was called the Chinese Kagawa because of my knowledge and spirit of sacrifice.

At a prayer meeting, I spoke on "The Fullness of the Holy Spirit." Did the listeners know what the speaker talked about was something he never knew?! At that time I had realised the empty futility of the Social Gospel. Yet, I wasn't very sure about the fundamental doctrines and the salvation plan.

At the invitation of Rev. T'ang I spoke at the Pure Heart Church on some "Mysteries" to tickle the ears of hearers, but had no power to pound their hearts. What's the use? Someone asked me to visit Bethel Church. Out of curiosity to learn something, I went. There I was given the opportunity to speak. When I spoke on the "Five Loaves and Two Fishes," I found a ready audience. This led to my being invited to teach a regular Bible Class. I continued with my "Mysteries" series. Though these got a hearing, there was a lack of power. No one was saved. As I look back, I feel ashamed. I dared not join Bethel despite their kindness giving me a place. I decided to go back to my home in Hinghwa.

It was at this juncture that I received an invitation from Nanchang. This was God's way, God's time, God's method, God's will: He gave me all the liberty to go round and round in the desert. He waited until I got tired of "sacrifice," "service," "education" and "movement," until I became hopeless in my efforts before He opened a way for me to Nanchang. Here He showed me the way of winning souls. Here, at Nanchang, I found the way and light to prosperity. If I had returned to Hinghwa, I might have ended in hopelessness.

Hitherto my work was haphazard and aimless. I was struggling in the tide of modernism, being knocked about here and there, and did not know how to get out. It was only at Nanchang that my sky cleared up and I saw light before

my way. Jesus says, "For the Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." How sorry that many a co-worker is still involved in "movements." "Movements" for new methods and "improvement," but no movement made to shake the human heart, to save the human soul. They do not know that Jesus is come to save sinners. To save souls is the need of the hour. To change life is fundamental over the programme of "improving livelihood."

### THEME SONG

I will follow where He leadeth,  
 I will pasture where He feedeth;  
 I will follow all the way, Lord,  
 I will follow Jesus everyday.



1. 祂到何處，我必跟隨，祂何處餵，我必同隊；  
 2. 有血氣的，盡都如草，他的美榮，像草上花；



我必跟隨，祂腳步行，我必日日跟隨主耶穌。  
 草必枯乾，花必凋謝，惟有主道是永遠存的。



## ON DEDICATION

— “Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?”

Beloved brothers and sisters, you have heard the passage of Scripture read, which is the very familiar story of Jesus feeding the five thousand in a desert place. But you all know that this present age is a “desert” age. Why is ours a “desert” age? Because there are multitudes today without food—without spiritual food. The problem today is: “Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?” When Jesus uttered these words, He knew very well what He would do, for He wanted to “prove” Philip.

What did Philip give for an answer? He said, “Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them that everyone of them may take a little.” As a matter of fact Philip said this by way of contrast. Philip might not have that much money in his hands.

What did Andrew say? He said, “There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes . . .” This little boy had bread and fish in his hands. O, let us become like this little boy before God. “Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.”

Friends! Do you have bread in your hands? Fish? Yes! You and I have them. Where? How many fingers have you on your hands? How many toes on your feet? Five to each hand and foot. How many senses? Five! How many viscera? Five (heart, liver, lung, stomach, kidneys)! Are not these your five loaves? Now, how many hands? Two! How many legs? Also two! How many eyes have you? Two! How many ears? Two! Are not all these your five loaves and two fishes?

Now let us take a look at this lad’s attitude. When the disciples asked of him the loaves, he could adopt four different attitudes.

No. 1. He could say, “I won’t give you. I want to eat

them, for I am hungry!" Beloved, there are some who adopt this attitude. They eat up their five loaves and two fishes. After eating, however, they are still hungry. For, their loaves and fishes have not been "changed."

No. 2. The little boy could say, "I won't give you! My relatives and friends are here. They want to share with me." There are today people like this. The loaves and fishes which are not sufficient to feed them have got to be shared with relatives and friends. No satisfaction either. Why? Because their loaves and fishes have not undergone change.

No. 3. The little boy could have capitalised on the hungry five thousand to make big business. He could well have shouted, "Who would want to eat these loaves and fishes? Let them buy them for a \$1,000." Now there are such people today. For having merely a bit of education — from America, or graduating from a university — they become conceited! If they should be approached to join the preaching ministry, they would use the occasion to raise the price of their five loaves and two fishes. How do they raise the price? They will answer thus, "If you pay me so much per year, I'd then serve in your church as a preacher. If not, nothing to do with you!" Pitiful! How they have commercialised their five loaves and two fishes!

No. 4. The little boy could have said, "My loaves cannot feed five thousand. After I have eaten them myself, I'd rather throw the leftovers away." Friends, there are men like this today! They have wasted the loaves and fishes God has bestowed them on useless endeavours! Whatever they do each day is zero, of little benefit to others. Think of it. Isn't this miserable business?

Let us take a look at what the little boy in fact did. Immediately, the loaves and fishes he had

1. were sent to Jesus' hands,
2. Jesus blessed;
3. Jesus broke;
4. Jesus gave to the disciples,
5. The disciples passed them on to the multitudes.

Since we are the loaves, let us put ourselves into Jesus' hands. If we are not in Jesus' hands, then He cannot bless us. Nor will He protect us. How can we send ourselves up to Jesus hands? By dedicating everything in us to the Lord. Placed in His hands, we can obtain His blessing.

Jesus broke (the bread). This signifies His crucifixion. So need your old Adam, old nature, oldself be broken. When you are completely reduced to nothing, then only will God greatly use you. When God has changed you, you will be able to feed many people. It is when Jesus has broken you that you will receive power. Until you are broken (which also means the giving forth of your witness to others, and your being sent to preach the Gospel) you have no strength. The more you're broken the more you are changed. When He stops breaking you, your power through changing also stops!

What do you do after being broken? You are given into the hands of the disciples. The disciples pass on to the multitudes. In the same manner, as often as Jesus passes on to you, you in turn are to pass on to others.

What happens? All become fed. Moreover there are twelve baskets of crumbs left over. Wonderful? I think this is what is meant by the twelve disciples each carrying home a basket. You give up yourself to the Lord. He changes you. He uses you to feed others. But He also keeps many a happiness and abundance for you. So, quickly come and give your all to the Lord!

## THEME SONG

"Come and dine," the Master calleth, "Come and dine."  
You may feast at Jesus' table all the time;  
He who fed the multitude, Turned the water into wine,  
To the hungry now He calleth, "Come and dine."



來 吃 飽 我 主 人 召 你 來 吃 飽， 你 在 耶 穌



筵 席 可 以 常 常 到； 主 曾 撫 養 衆 百



姓，天 上 降 下 活 嗎 哪，凡 係 饑 餓 人 主 召 你 來 吃 飽。



## THREE STEPS IN LOVING THE LORD

I remember it was January 1934 that I came here. Two hundred were saved and born again. I also received two hundred letters requesting prayer. Since then I have not ceased to pray for them. Most of them were students.

Three years have passed. As for myself, every three years finds my life on a different plane . . . Now, I've not come here for three years. Unexpectedly Pastor Tang came yesterday to invite me. Though I stay not far from you, I have not come. But God wants me to come this time, so I come.

My three years previous to this saw me on the road of faith. Henceforth God wants me to go on the road of love. So, I have chosen for my topic this morning: "Love."

In the Bible it is Mary who loves the Lord most. Our Lord wants us to remember two things most—love and the precious blood. First is the precious blood that flows from His Cross for our sins. Second to be remembered is not some great man, but a girl called Mary. Wherever the Gospel is preached, what Mary had done for our Lord shall be remembered. Yes, from olden days, there is only this Mary mentioned for remembrance. Why does our Lord want us to remember her? Because her love is the greatest.

### 1. **By Knowing the Lord's Love (Luke 10:38-42).**

"Now it came to pass as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into the house. And she had a sister, called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, "Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her, therefore, that she help me. And Jesus answered, and said unto her, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things. But one thing is needful, and Mary has chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her." This is the first mention of

## Mary in the Bible.

In this passage of Scripture we see Jesus and his twelve disciples come to a village. Here a family of three, Martha the big sister and Mary with their younger brother (perhaps gone out) received them. Thank the Lord, there is one family at least in Bethany willing to receive the Lord, one in a world filled with every evil and sin! Jesus says, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head." Few there are that love the Lord. Yet the Lord comes into the world to give us His love. He left His throne in heaven to come into the world incarnated a man. Who will receive His love? How can we comprehend the length, breath, depth and height of our Lord's love? He comes into the world to love us, even to death. He shed His precious blood and has forgiven us all our sins. Whom does He love? He loves the greatest of sinners! He loves us all in the world to the very last, to the death of the cross. What greater love is there than this? I have followed the Lord for nine years, and I have not comprehended His love. Here the Lord is seen imparting His love to them.

As for Martha, she is cooking not for the three of them, which was simple, but for Jesus and His twelve disciples. And His disciples were fishermen with a big appetite. While Martha was working her head off her brother had made himself scarce and her sister sat at Jesus' feet to hear Him expound how He loved us, and had descended from heaven even to their home.

Martha wanted Mary's helping hand, but Mary kept on listening without a care. She had cast aside everything else in order to learn what it was for the Lord to come into the world and give us His love. Jesus said, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things. But one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. You are busy, busy with many things, but Mary is busy with only one thing. How many are troubled and worried everyday about their children's education, and when they get older about their sons' and daughters' marriage, and when babies are born, about their



feeding! Aya! Truly they are like the traffic on the main road rushing up and down! But not Mary. She wants only to know what the Lord's love is. Today you who have come to Church are also desirous of knowing the length, breadth, height and depth of His love. The crucifixion of Christ is the greatest picture, for there He is seen shedding His blood and giving up His life. If you desire to know what is Christ's love then you will love Him more.

## 2. By Experiencing Christ's Love

Second, let us speak on Mary's experience of Christ's love. This is recorded in John 11. Here are Mary's brother and sister, the three of them all loving the Lord. The two sisters are unmarried, but they are a happy family with the co-operation of their brother.

But where is the family that enjoys peace unbroken day after day? Not even this one, for Mary's brother, Lazarus, fell ill. The doctor said, "This sickness is not serious." But, it got worse and worse as the day went by. Martha boiled some medicinal herbs while Mary kept watch over his sickbed. Meanwhile they had sent for Jesus. For two days they waited, but Jesus did not come. Their fears increased. Lazarus died—a picture of recurrent trouble in this life. Which house is exempt from such unhappiness? Finally, Jesus came. Martha went out to welcome him. She said, "Lord, if You had come earlier, my brother had not died." Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life. He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And he that liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." Jesus' love changes not. The love between friends is built on money. You have money, you have friends. You have no money, you have no friends. Not even the love between husband and wife is reliable.

A certain sister loved her husband very much. Her husband was a doctor. When he removed to Shanghai to practise, she began to discover her husband's paying attention to another woman. One day she wrote a note and put it on her husband's table. Then she took sleeping pills and committed suicide. When the husband came home and opened the letter, on it was written this brief note, "I thought

you loved me. But it has turned out that you are loving another."

When Mary heard Jesus come, she burst into tears. Ah! what a sorrowful family. But Jesus has come! He ordered them to roll away the stone of Lazarus' tomb. He called Lazarus to come out of the tomb. Jesus said, "I love him!" The Risen Saviour, the Lord of life! When the Lord comes to a family, that family is wholly transformed.

Mary did not merely know the Lord's love. She must also experience it, taste it, that we through her might find our faith firmly rooted. In a family where there is not peace between mother and daughter-in-law, when Jesus comes peace comes. Wherever Jesus goes, he transforms. Jesus is like Spring bringing new life that takes away the solitary winter. Let Jesus come into your family and what a change you will see! Let Jesus come into a school and what a change you will see in that school! Have you tasted His love?

### **3. By Being Filled With His Love**

Let's see how Mary was filled with Jesus' love:

"And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she broke the box, and poured the ointment on his head! And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, "Let her alone. Why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whenever ye will, ye may do them good; but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could; she is come beforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, wherever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her." (Mark 14:3-9). This record of Mary's love for Jesus, anointing him with an alabaster box of precious spikenard, is

a record of her giving not a little portion but all, so that the perfume filled the whole house. Judas coveted money, so he became unhappy. Now the alabaster box is a symbol of the sanctified bodies of believers, sacrificed for Christ. To love Him is no loss. Jesus said, "Wherever (the gospel is preached) this thing must also be mentioned, for a memorial of her." All is vanity, but not loving the Lord. Fifty and a hundred years hence, all will have passed away. Some like to donate to schools, or to a locality, and they require that they be remembered on stone tablets or in bronze statues. These also will be gone. Only the love for Christ remains forever.

By knowing His love, by experiencing it, and by being filled with it, can we begin to love Him.

#### THEME SONG

Of Jesus' love that sought me,  
When I was lost in sin,  
Of wondrous grace that brought me  
Back to His fold again;  
Of heights and depths of mercy,  
Far deeper than the sea  
And higher than the heavens,  
My theme shall ever be.

Chorus:

Sweeter as the years go by,  
Sweeter as the years go by;  
Richer, fuller, deeper,  
Jesus' love is sweeter,  
Sweeter as the years go by.

1. 我 要 頌 主 大 慈 愛，口 舌 永 說 不 盡，甘 願 擔 當 我  
 2. 我 要 頌 主 大 慈 愛，與 衆 聖 同 歌 吟，欣 感 主 愛 激  
 3. 我 要 頌 主 大 慈 愛，遠 超 我 們 心 願，從 主 不 測 的

重 刑，流 血 贖 我 罪 身，將 我 污 穢 洗 白 淨，日  
 勵 我，滿 心 火 熱 如 焚；甘 願 與 我 爲 密 友，彼  
 豐 富，充 滿 無 量 充 滿，永 遠 沉 潛 主 愛 中，時

與 父 神 親 近，身 靈 安 居 主 愛 裏 永 遠 滿 足 我 心。  
 此 靈 交 日 親，情 意 最 厚 恩 無 盡 越 久 主 愛 越 深。  
 時 有 新 效 驗，愛 我 終 必 愛 到 底，主 愛 永 不 改 變。

副 歌  
 主 的 愛 滿 足 我 心， 主 的 愛 越 久 越 深，

何 等 長 濶 高 深，猶 如 大 海 汪 洋，主 的 愛 永 不 改 變。

## **JESUS LIVES AGAIN**

**(Mk. Ch. 16)**

I. Vs. 1-8. Praise the Lord, the resurrection power of our Lord supersedes science!

Joseph had buried our Lord's body in a tomb. The tomb's entrance was sealed with a big stone. On the third morning, before dawn, three women came — Mary Magdalene, Salome and Mary, mother of James. They came, step by step, murmuring to themselves, "How can we have the strength to roll the stone away?" They wended their way with a heavy heart. Beloved, one who knows not the Lord's resurrection power is bound to be sad. But the Lord had the power to roll the stone away. What is impossible with man is possible with God.

When they came to the tomb they saw a young man in white. They met an angel. The angel asked if they looked for Jesus. They said, "Yes." The angel replied, "The Lord is risen." Beloved, the Lord is risen indeed! The power of death cannot hold him. The angel said, "Have you forgotten? Did not the Lord tell Peter He would first go to Galilee?" What man cannot do, the Lord can. Our Lord is greater than science.

After we're dead, our bones will come to life at the last day. When our Lord returns, our bodies will become resurrected bodies. Although our body cells disintegrate after death, yet when the trumpet is sounded, we will regain our former bodies. God has power to resurrect, so we have hope. From time immemorial, all the dead, including Confucius and Mencius, have not lived again. But our Lord lives again. He is above science. What science cannot do, He can.

II. Vs. 9-11. His power conquers every sorrow and pain. There remains only Mary Magdalene who loves Jesus most. She once had seven devils whom the Lord had cast out. So she revered Him most. She followed the Lord for

years. She treasured His wonderful words and His kindly countenance. She loved the Lord most and had anointed His body with precious ointment.

When our Lord was crucified she stood at the Cross weeping. On this very morning she and Salome, and others came to the tomb. Though the others returned, she remained, weeping. She was indignant over the slaying of the loving Saviour. As she wept and wept, she suddenly saw the Lord appear in white. Supposing Him to be the gardener she said, "Where have you taken the Master's body?" Jesus said, "Mary!" "Rabbi" she answered. Jesus said, "I will go to the Father . . . you go back and tell the disciples and Peter." Overjoyed, she ran to tell the disciples.

The eleven were gathered in a room. They were weeping bitterly for they thought their Lord's body was stolen. Between sorrow and fear, there suddenly came Mary into their midst. She said, "The Lord is risen and He goes first to Galilee . . ." The disciples wept on, disbelieving such idle talk. Beloved, one who disbelieves the resurrection can only be filled with sorrow. But Jesus truly lives. The world is filled with sorrow and pain. We can rest at ease in our Lord. See, there is Peter locked in prison, bound hand and foot, to be executed the next day. Was Peter sorrowful? No. He slept soundly!

In Hingwa there was a Christian surnamed Goh. At his deathbed, many wept for him. He said, "Don't weep, I'm but going home. The coffin is only a bridal sedan. I'm the bride . . . I believe in the resurrection."

III. Vs. 10-13. Our Lord's resurrection transcends not only science but also reason. Here is described two disciples sorrowfully wending their way to Emmaus when Jesus joined their company. As they went along Jesus opened to them the prophecies of Scripture. These two had read the Scriptures. These two had read the Scriptures many a time but without understanding. As the Lord explained in detail to them, they suddenly became enlightened.

In the past I did not understand Scripture. When I came to Ezekiel 47 on how the water flowed eastwards . . . to a

thousand cubits . . .” I was quite nonplussed. I prayed, “Lord, open my eyes!” Many times when I didn’t understand, I prayed and I was enlightened. During my 193 days in hospital I could not understand certain passages. After I prayed the Lord opened my eyes. Although the two disciples did not understand, the Lord’s power transcended their intellect. He showed them clearly the deep things. Whenever I read the Bible I am fully amazed. Not a letter can be changed. I do not read any commentary on the Bible. I rely fully on prayer.

IV. Vs. 12-18. Jesus’ resurrection power transcends the law. The disciples did not believe though they saw the evidences of the resurrection. To disbelieve is simply “to eat one’s own sorrow.” Jesus went in when the door was shut, though in the same body which resurrected. Science sees in the human body a great marvel. It is made up of cells and atoms. Once these are dispersed, it becomes invisible. When they come together they become a man. The risen body is one that has been scattered and regathered.

When the disciples were in sorrow, Jesus entered and said, “Peace be unto you!” When all did not believe, Jesus said, “Put forth your finger to feel my hand.” Not to believe, according to law, brings death. But Jesus forgave them. Moreover He said to them, “Go and make disciples of many nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.” “He that believeth and is baptised shall be saved. He that believeth not shall be damned.” Faith is of two kinds: the True and the false. Jesus said, “Those who believe can cast out devils in my name. Those who believe are assuredly saved, no matter how great their sins, they shall be saved.

Peter preached to three thousand at Pentecost. Convicted by the Holy Spirit these were pricked in their hearts. A soldier said to Peter, “I deserve to die! I put a crown of thorns on Jesus’ head.” Peter said, “If you are willing to believe in Jesus, you shall be saved.” Another soldier: “They can be saved, but not me. I am worse than any other. While Jesus was nailed on the cross, it was I who speared His side.” Peter said, “You need only believe in

Jesus and you shall be saved." Whatever your sins, if you repent and put your trust in the Lord, the blood of Christ will save you. Many have committed adultery and other pollutions. According to law, they deserve to die. But Jesus was crucified for them. If they repent and believe on the Lord, they can be saved. Jesus' power transcends the law.

V. Vs. 19, 20. Jesus' resurrection power transcends speech. As Jesus spoke He ascended to heaven. All saw Him go up, up to the highest where now He reigns supreme. We are His body and He the head. He directs us, not only by His mouth, but also by miracles to prove. Let me tell you, if what you preach is true, it will be evidenced with miracles.

Beloved, how wonderful! When a person preaches His Word, the Lord will substantiate His Word with miracles. Jesus' power transcends speech. Paul says, "I preach, not relying on my gift of speech, but on the mighty power of God." Many are there today who preach not in the mighty power of God but by their own eloquence.

A school teacher in Shantung was very conceited. He disbelieved Jesus and fought against the Christian faith. But his wife, a zealous believer, was a paralytic. So he jeered her, "If your paralysis is healed I will believe and even become a preacher." In December 1931 when I came to Ping Tu, Shantung, the wife was carried to hear me preach. She confessed and repented of her sins. She said "I believe my illness can be cured. After I am healed, my husband will become a preacher." She asked me to pray for her. At first I hesitated. After this a western doctor asked me to pray for her, "She is sure to be healed. Her faith is very strong." So I prayed for her. She was healed of her 18 years of paralysis. She could walk. She wrote her husband but he disbelieved. She wired her husband. Neither did she receive a reply. When he finally returned he confessed his sins. He resigned his teaching and witnessed for Christ in Shantung. Beloved, are your hearts hardened? But Jesus lives, and His power transcends everything.

One day I shall rise to meet Jesus in mid-air. Then will He wipe away my tears. Fear not, we have hope. The



Lord we trust is alive. Jesus has prepared beforehand a mansion for us. Soon we'll meet the Lord. The world passes away. We are growing old. But the Lord will wipe away our tears. He is in heaven and we on earth. One day He will take us to Himself. The Lord is trustworthy. The houses on earth are of little worth. The Lord is now in heaven preparing room for us. How many disciples have gone forward bravely to carry the cross. Never are they afraid. We have a risen Saviour to back us up. Let us work our hardest till the Lord takes us home.

Beloved, one day we will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. Our great captain — Jesus — has gone before us. He triumphs over all death. We will follow Him. When He was on earth, He was ridiculed and opposed. Now He has triumphed. Let us follow Him.

I believe the day is coming when we who follow Jesus will meet the Lord mid-air. Thousands upon thousands will meet in the sky. At that hour, Amoy and Kulangsu would disappear. Jesus is the living Saviour. We who follow Him have everlasting life.



The open-air Revival meetings with John Sung, Amoy, 1934.

## THEME SONG

I hear my risen Saviour say:  
"Follow Me, follow Me, follow Me."  
His voice is calling all the day,  
"Follow Me, follow Me, follow Me."  
For thee I trod the bitter way,  
For thee I gave my life away  
And drank the gall thy debt to pay,  
"Follow Me, follow Me, follow Me."

我聽復活救主常說： 跟隨我，跟隨我，跟隨

The first system of musical notation features a treble and bass clef with a key signature of two flats and a 4/4 time signature. The melody is written in the treble clef, and the accompaniment is in the bass clef. The lyrics are placed between the two staves.

我；終日呼喊唇燥舌乾， 跟隨我，跟隨我，跟隨我，

The second system continues the melody and accompaniment from the first system. The lyrics are placed between the two staves.

為救你我經過苦穴， 為救世人捨棄生命，

The third system continues the melody and accompaniment. The lyrics are placed between the two staves.

又嘗苦杯補你缺陷， 跟隨我，跟隨我，跟隨我。

The fourth system concludes the melody and accompaniment. The lyrics are placed between the two staves.

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK V**

***A CHRISTIAN IN HELL***

***THE STORY OF THE LEPER***

***THE THIEF***

***THE FIELD UNDER SOWING***

***OUT AND OUT REPENTANCE***

## A CHRISTIAN IN HELL

**Text: Luke 16:19-31**

“Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?” (Luke 12:20).

This afternoon, let me tell you a story. It is about a Christian in hell! Very strange! A Christian in hell? You think for yourselves: Could Christians be found in hell? What is it to become a Christian in hell? After reading this story, I feel very miserable. I would wail for the fellow. Why didn't he become a Christian in his earthly life? After landing in hell, after having tasted its painful bitterness, this man now considers to become a Christian. Isn't this really pitiful? This is a most pitiful story. I hope after you've heard this story you will not want to become a Christian in hell.

This story is recorded in Luke 16. You read it and you'll know whether there's a Christian in hell. I don't know how to expound it. This afternoon let us ask Jesus to preach it here. Now, I've preached on this topic three times in Foochow. Don't you think this is old stuff. Now what I'd like to speak about are the five things the rich man has done in hell. Let's read:

vs. 19 “There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously”. Here Jesus tells us how busy this rich man on earth was. He had not one minute to spare. He was busy day in and day out. Today he plays mahjong. Tomorrow he holds a party: cabaret, cinema. How merrily busy. He is immersed in this world. He gives not a thought for the future, yea, not a minute can be spared for that. He cares only for the present.

I came to Hankow this time and I saw many refugees fleeing. I asked them why? They replied, “To safe-guard our lives”. And there were some who in preparation for coming tribulation made underground shelters or were house-moving. They took great pains at that. Let me tell you, “Prepare for the future!” But this rich man made no preparation. Everyday he was enmeshed in this world—living in pleasure and luxury. He laboured for the comforts of this life but not of the next.

vs. 20 "And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores". Lazarus, bitterness! Full of sores, penniless and homeless. A beggar eating the leftovers, laid at the rich man's gate. The rich man couldn't care a glance. He spurned him, an eyesore to him. He cared for his own pleasures. How could he care for miserable Lazarus, miserable begging Lazarus? Now God had chosen Lazarus to preach His Word to him. But he was deaf to all that.

Though Lazarus had a miserable life on earth, his body was wrapped with disease, no home, no friend, no relative, no one believing him. Though in such miserable circumstances, he was saved from sin and he found victory over sin. No money so he could play no mahjong. He could not go for a fling, nor talk of smoking opium. Full of sores, who would partner him for a dance? Those who saw him thought how miserable he was. But, he knew God. He believed Jesus. Though his body was in bad shape, his spirit had boundless joy and hope. He forgot this present suffering. He prepared for the future.

Brothers and sisters! What are you making preparation for? Busy studying, busy making money, busy cinema-going, busy dancing, card-playing. God says to you, "Tonight thy soul shall be required of thee". To whom shall your busy-ness go? Where will pleasures lead you? Have you planned for your future?

vs. 21 "And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores".

I ask you, did the rich man give him anything to eat? Rather, he fattened himself with feasting and wine, tablefuls of them, not a thought for the miserable worm. No, he did not, he would not. Fortunately, Lazarus was at his little gate. Were he placed at the main gate, he might have got a scolding and beating, even to death. The rich man cared only for his daily bouts of this and that kind of pleasure. He prepared nothing for the future. He is one of many such rich men in the world. Once I was preaching at the Cheeloo University in Shantung. A student asked me, "Dr. Sung, why do you want to be a preacher?" I said, "For future's sake. And for the love of souls, to help

them prepare for the future, to believe in the Saviour Jesus Christ". Then came my question, "Why do you study?" The reply: "I study in order to graduate. After graduation, I can earn money and marry and have children, and bring up children. When I get older, my children would have graduated. Then I die, and I am finished".

Alas! How ignorant! You know how to prepare for now but not for eternity! We need to prepare for eternity. Don't just look at the here and now and lose the future. We need to prepare for the long-term future.

Once I went to a village. An old woman wept: "Aiya, Aiya, for years I have saved up to buy a big coffin. Unfortunately my son has sold it!" She knew how to prepare a coffin for the present and there are many who prepare lands and houses, coffers (coffins) indeed, to become officers in government and to amass their dollars. Pity! What pity! That's the plight of this rich man. Day in day out he is immersed in pleasure. O fool, tonight your soul will be required of you. Where will all your possessions go? To whom?

vs. 22 "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried". And it came to pass..." Don't look at the here and now. Look to the hereafter. "And it came to pass that the beggar died". Did Lazarus die? "I'm afraid. I'm most afraid!"

Did he say all this? He wasn't afraid! Death was like returning home. The moment he died he went to heaven. All misery ended. All the temporary misery of earth ended. He had a miserable, miserable life on earth. He had no loved one, relative nor friend. No one to look after him, no one to inquire his welfare. He had no money to pay for a doctor's visit. On the brink of death he lay as usual at the gate of the rich man's house. He groaned but no one cared. Though he went through Death's dreary valley the Lord was with him. The angels came to take him, and laid him in Abraham's bosom. O, what joy! Before he was rejected by many a hostile look, a beggar full of sores. Now, he was transported to Abraham's bosom, to the shelter of Abraham's great name, forevermore in the heavenly home.

Heaven is my sweet home,  
Home sweet home!  
Ne'er this world to roam!

The Bible says that Lazarus died. Doesn't it say the rich man also died? When Lazarus died, there wasn't any coffin, funeral, relatives, friend, property. Who came to his burial? Perhaps that only dog who accompanied him in his earthly life. When the rich man saw him die, he sent a few servants who wrapped him in a mat and dumped him in some wild valley. That was all. Oh, the rich man also died. Yes, he died, for life is short, the world passes away. Yes, he died, so ceased his life of pleasure. Do you know, when a rich man dies, he must ride in the biggest coffin with a train of mourning relatives and friends? It's a roaring crowd! His wife, second wife, third wife . . . all come to send him off. Many people come to send him off. What a display of pomp. But where is he sent? The Buddhists say "To Western Paradise". To "Wailing" Paradise, rather. The rich man is sealed in the biggest coffin. He'd been an "officer" who had amassed many "coffers". Now he is lifted into a big tomb. The tomb door is sealed. A big tablet is erected. That is his Graduation Certificate. He's graduated — buried. But is he finished? If he is really finished, good.

Vs. 23 "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom".

1) Now in hell, he was nothing. Money, clothes, great leather cloak, all gone! Wife, children, second wife, third wife, . . . more wives, none could go along with him. All the gold and treasures in his big leather suitcase could neither be carried along. Death had snatched away everything!

2) "Being in torments" When I visited the refugee camp in Shanghai this time I saw they had lost everything. How sorrowful. Some escaped to the Foreign Territories, but they couldn't bring a thing. But the misery these refugees went through was nothing to compare with the rich man's. In hades the rich man had nothing, he could have nothing. He couldn't bring a thread or needle, but he had sorrow, sorrow upon sorrow, indescribable sorrow. All the more sorrowful for this rich man so used to a life of pleasure.

Having gone through the sufferings in hades the rich man began to do five things:

**I Look to the Lord.** In his torments he looked up and beyond, he looked up to God. He saw Abraham and Lazarus. Now, he looked to God. He looked earnestly to the Lord. No cards, nor mahjong, nor parties, only the Lord. He struggled to look to the Lord. He yearned for where the Lord was. There, his ancestor Abraham was, and Lazarus whom he recognised.

No matter how he stretched himself to look to the Lord, he could not! In the story of Zacchaeus that I told last night, did we not see him looking to the Lord? He could see the Lord. Brothers and sisters, look to the Lord in your present life. It is no use looking to Him after you die.

In Shantung there was a high school graduate who studied in a Church school. He became lifted with pride. He became anti-Christian, anti-God. He thought he was somebody upon graduation. But he contracted leprosy. Poor fellow, he was now humbled. He looked to the Lord. He came to hear me and asked me to pray for him. He confessed his sins. He repented. He was healed of his leprosy. Good that he came to the Lord in his lifetime.

This rich man enjoyed himself everyday in his lifetime. He did not look to the Lord until he landed in hell, in suffering. He now began to lift up his head to God. Weren't it better to have done so in his lifetime?

In Yenching University there was a sister who received a Bible when she parted from her friend. She not only did not read the Bible, but tore it to pieces. She did not want the Bible. She did not want Jesus. The year after, she contracted T.B. She went to Shansi for convalescence. That friend of hers came to see her again. He gave her a second Bible. Now, she dared not tear the Bible. When I was in Peking, she was helped to my meetings. She was deeply moved. She confessed her sins. She repented. I prayed for her and she recovered with the Lord's help. Good that she looked to the Lord in her lifetime.

This rich man had too good a time in his previous life. Had he contracted T.B., that would be a good thing. Now the next thing he did, so amazingly, in hades, is he prayed!



**II He prayed with all his might.** Vs. 24: "And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame". He prayed in hades, "O Lord, O Lord!" He called on the Lord. "Father! I am your son. My father Abraham, have mercy on me!" Maybe his father couldn't hear him. So he not only called out twice and thrice, but 10, 100, 1,000 10,000 times. He called and pleaded. Had he repented on earth and prayed as hard that would be fine. On earth he was having too good a time, enjoying himself in every pleasure and luxury. He was self-satisfied, well provided but he did not know what would become of him after death. Like Laodicea which says, "I am rich and increased in goods, and have need of nothing", yet she knew not how miserable and poor, blind and naked she was.

There was a girl student of St. Mary's in Shanghai, member of an Anglican Church. Upon graduation she was married to a non-Christian rich man. She wanted her husband to get married in Church according to Christian rites, and he acquiesced. After marriage, however, the husband forbade her to Church. If she did he would take a mistress. This scared her. Fearing her husband might take another wife, she dared not darken the Church door. All the same, her husband secretly took several others when he made his pile in business at Paotow. When this sister learned of this, she became very dejected. She took to opium. Fortunately she had given birth to a baby daughter, now nine years, an understanding child who gave much comfort to her mother. One day this little girl suddenly took ill and died. This brought much sorrow to her mother. Thus stricken, she remembered the Lord. She needed Christ. She asked me to pray for her. She confessed her sins and repented before the Lord. Yes, she did not turn to the Lord till she was pushed to such extremity.

Now this rich man did not believe nor pray to the Lord while on earth. He struggled to pray only after he landed in hades. Not only prayed but also sought for one drop of water (he dared not ask for more) nor dared he ask for any other thing. Just one drop of water to cool his tongue!

**III He prayed for a little comfort.** The rich man in the fire was dehydrated in lip and tongue. He asked for one drop of

water to cool his tongue. "My mouth, my tongue, are dried up, my mouth, my tongue . . ." No more arrogance, no more wild dream, no other request, but one cool drop. Had he been like this on earth, to think so carefully, and live so respectfully within his means, never would he come to such straightened circumstances today.

Once I met a sister on board a ship at Hong Kong. Her thirst for Truth was acute beyond compare. Her spirit being in great misery she surely needed help. She had a male colleague who married a young girl of the same village. He disliked her, hated her and even drove her to death. Later the dead wife appeared in a vision which scared him off his wits. Hearing such a tale, this sister realised death did not end all. She became very morose. She needed solace. She wanted to know the truth. After hearing me she turned to the Lord. When you are on earth, you can still find solace. Once landed in hades, there is no way out!

Brothers and sisters, I urge you to come to the Lord to find peace. Don't delay. Time and tide waits for no man. Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee! How then? Come. Come to the Lord in time to receive His comfort.

#### **IV He asked for the smallest one for help.**

Not only did the rich man ask for the smallest thing, one drop of comfort, he asked of the smallest person. He asked from one whom he had despised on earth. He asked help from the abominable, diseased beggar, Lazarus. He did not ask help from some big pastor, big doctor, from Moses or Jacob. Had he been humble as now to ask of the little Lazarus and listen to his preaching, confess his sins, and receive Jesus, that would be fine. When Isaiah felt he was a man of unclean lips, God at once sent seraphims to cleanse him with burning coals.

There was a lady principal in Tientsin, a highly educated person. She came to hear me preach, nay, to observe how I could be so interesting, could jump and weep. As she observed, the Holy Spirit caused her sins to float before her eyes. To save face, she refused to confess her sins. She returned home, but became dumb. She requested me to pray. She repented and confessed her sins. She believed in the Lord, was healed, was changed. She loved the Lord very much, and the Church too.

She gave \$500 to the Church. Yes, it is when one is down and out that one begins to seek the Lord. When will you come and trust Christ?

Vs. 25, 26. "And Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from there".

Abraham did not rebuke him. He loved him still. He called him "son". A father loves his son and would find a way to help him. "Remember . . . how you were enamoured by the world, how you lived a comfortable life but spurned the grace of God. Now you are suffering. As for Lazarus he had met with many troubles, was despised of men, but the Lord has respect of him. The Lord loves him and he loves the Lord. So he enjoys this comfort. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed". In hades, there are no roads, no motor cars, no trains, no airplanes. "My son, I love you, yes, I love you. I wish in my heart to do something for you . . . but, there is no way out between us".

#### **V He is a champion loser.**

Vs 27, 28. "Then he said, I pray thee, therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come to this place of torment". Ah! He becomes a champion loser! Now that I'm in hell and have no way out, let me suffer the loss. But I have still five brothers on earth. I'm willing to suffer in hell. I lose, never mind! "O grand-father, never mind me. But please send Lazarus to my father's house to save my elder brother, my younger brothers. He became a champion loser. Had he been willing to suffer such loss on earth, the Holy Spirit would have filled him.

Vs. 29. "Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. With Moses and the prophets on earth they had every opportunity of hearing their testimony. Similarly, there are many pastors, preachers, lay preachers, who preach and testify. Don't you miss the chance!

Vs. 30. "And he said, My father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent". This man was a

perfect man. He became such a perfect man in hades, like Moses in his perfect consecration. Moses had asked the Lord's pardon for Israel. He was willing rather to have his name blotted out. It's a pity when the rich man pleaded for his brothers in hell, he could be of little help.

Brothers and sisters, when on earth, work your hardest to save souls, that you might not fall into the same trap as this rich man. In hell, nothing can be done.

Vs. 31. "And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses, and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead". "No way out!" Abraham said, "No way out!" What work can be done in hell? It is enough if one has faithfully worked for the Lord, zealously saving souls. When I was in Shanghai preaching, there was a woman who believed the Word. Her husband, hearing this, beat her up. She knelt down to pray to the Lord, "O Lord, save my husband, because he does not know". Her husband, hearing this, was moved. He stopped beating her. He believed the Lord. This woman was a school teacher. Because she did not get a certificate, she couldn't register. Someone asked her to make a false certificate. She refused. She left her teaching job and went to the village to work for the Lord, to save souls. She sacrificed for Christ. The Lord greatly used her. This rich man, . . . he was too late. No way out.

Brothers and sisters, when will you prepare to work? Now or wait? Wait till in hell? This rich man never lacked a thing on earth, whether it be clothing, food, house, travel. He had an easy life. He enjoyed himself everyday. Now, he might grouse why God did not give him some trouble? So, we say, afflictions are good. Do not get discouraged by troubles, as if these are so extraordinary. In days of trouble, let us examine ourselves. Troubles are good for us.

There was a mother who wailed for the death of her daughter. A woman preacher asked her why she wept so sore for her. For death did not end all. Since she believed the Lord, she had eternal life after death. So why weep? O fool, to prepare only for this life, how to perm one's hair, how to dance, how to entertain, how . . . to enjoy this present life.

Finally, let me give you my testimony. Does death end all? If death ends all, then there's no need of a heaven or a hell. Then, I should quit preaching. Listen all of you, listen, listen, listen! When I was in America, I witnessed to others after I was born again. Though they saw I was a changed person, they didn't believe I was born again. They thought I was crazy. When they put me in the mental hospital, I had a rich man warded by my side. When his fits came he was most terrible. He wailed, "I had sex with my sister". He bit his tongue. It bled. The doctor came to put a rubber bit into his mouth. In a while he came to. I asked why he wailed. He said, "I was burning in hell. I couldn't stand it. I couldn't bear the pain, so I bit my tongue". This occurred whenever night came.

O fool! Don't say there's no heaven nor hell. Believe in Jesus. Ask Jesus to cleanse you from sin with his precious blood. Or else you have to bear your own burden of sin.

I have another testimony. A little girl Chow Shi Mien by name loved the Lord. Once her folks brought her to listen to my preaching when she was taken ill. She heard twice, repented and believed the Lord. She loved the Lord very much. But she got worse in her sickness. Methodist pastor, Rev. Wang Chin Chi of Peking prayed for her. She said, "I'm very happy". She witnessed for her Lord at nine in the morning. Seeing her mother in tears she said, "Mother, don't cry! I'm going to heaven. Now, you must believe in Jesus. Believe Him and you won't weep for me. We'll meet in heaven". Her father Chow Yuen Chuen was an opium smoker. She witnessed to her father, "Father, I believe Jesus can save you. O, Repent! Jesus has saved me. He can save you too!" Her big brother was a student. Most conceited, he did not believe. She witnessed to big brother, "Brother, I heard the Word only twice. The Lord Jesus has saved me. He can save you too. Repent, Believe!" The whole family of four all found salvation in the Lord. After three hours she said, "I see three angels in white come to receive me!" Her mother wept. She said, "Mother, don't weep! I'm going to heaven where the Lord is". Thus saying, she passed away peacefully.

Brothers and sisters, this world is not our home. "Heaven is my sweet home, Home sweet home!" There are many here in advanced age, and many young people. Have you made

preparation? Are you saved? Has Jesus washed away your sins? O let everyone of us make ready! None of us knows when he has to leave this world. Perhaps this evening, perhaps tomorrow. To wait would be too late.

When I was preaching at Golden Well, there was a man who took ill and died. Someone was sent to get me to the house to pray. When I arrived he had just breathed his last. Too late! Brothers and sisters, are you ready?

## THE STORY OF THE LEPER

Text: II Kings 5

Vs. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the King of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of wisdom, but he was a leper”.

Here was a most famous general of Syria called Naaman, an all-conquering hero. The King loved him and the people revered him. Perhaps many statues were erected in the kingdom to his honour. His name was used even as a trade mark. He had everything. He was well-favoured in everything — except one. He was a leper. Though a person having a head, eyes, nose, mouth, hands and feet, he had contracted leprosy. His body became worm eaten. It was all odours and sores. Though he appeared a living person, he was as good as dead. He was a living hell.

When a person is encumbered with sin, he is like a leper. Besides he will pass on his leprosy to his children.

Naaman had education, money, position, everything. But there was one thing bad — he was a leper. Nor could Naaman’s wife help out.

Now, when news of his leprosy spread, the whole nation lamented for Naaman. What a curse as his leprosy daily grew upon him. As irresistible as the surge in our hands to gamble. As irresistible as the urge in our eyes to see things we should not see.

Naaman shut himself up in his room, morose and sad. How he wished to have died early. So is the condition of a sinner. He suffers not only for himself. He makes others to suffer with him.

There was a certain lady who wept for three years, even to her blindness. I asked her how her family was. She said, “We have money. We have two cars, children”. Her husband was general manager of a mining company. But he drank, smoke, had many mistresses. This lady looked good outside. But inside her was pain and sorrow. She had everything, but was afflicted with leprosy.

Vs. 2 and 3. "And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress, would God my Lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy".

In Naaman's conquests he had brought home a little girl who believed God for a slave-girl. When this little girl saw her mistress in tears, she asked her why? Having known her plight, she said to her mistress, "Never mind. I have good news for you". This little girl in captivity could witness for her Lord. She said, "There is a prophet in Israel. He can heal". The little girl had nothing in the world, but she had Jesus". That is good enough. She wished her master would go and see the prophet. The mistress having known this little girl to be honest, and no pilferer, believed her word. She told the good news to her husband. Naaman, hearing this, reported to the king.

Vs. 4. "And one went in, and told his lord, saying. Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel". Thus Naaman informed the king. Perhaps the king summoned the little slave girl to his palace. She put on her best to appear a witness before the Syrian king, his nobles and military. Now, I am this little slave girl tonight to tell you about the Saviour.

Vs. 5. "And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed and took with him ten talents of silver and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment".

Could the saving-grace of God be bought by money? Many think money can cure leprosy, but surely money cannot redeem a man's soul. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Only one thing can save us, the precious blood of Jesus.

Vs. 6. "And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come to thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of the leprosy". The Syrian king wrote with his own signature to the king of Israel, requesting Naaman to be healed. The Syrian king was plainly a bully to a weaker Israel. Salvation cannot be obtained by power, money or cunning. The king of Israel could not cure leprosy. A great doctor, an eminent principal cannot save a soul. Degrees and titles are helpless.



Vs. 7. "And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me". When the king of Israel saw the general of the Syrian army come with his retinue, he opened his palace gate to welcome him. But when he read the letter, he uttered in astonishment, "I am a king, not God. How can I cure leprosy?" A man of high position cannot save. Only one solution—the precious blood of Jesus.

Vs. 8, 9. "And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard it that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel".

"So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha." Elisha sent a messenger to the king saying, "Don't be afraid! Send Naaman here. Let him know there is a God in Israel".

Lest he offend Naaman, the king said to him in fear and trembling, "There's a prophet in the country. He can heal your sickness. Will you please see him?"

Maybe Naaman refused to go, but required Elisha to come to the palace. A proud man deserves not the saving grace. When I was in Nanking an officer of the government out of pride refused to come to Church to hear me. He wanted me to go to his house. What conceit! When Naaman went he expected the prophet to greet him on the highway. To his surprise he came to a little hut, and there was not one so much as to come and receive him. Naaman sent a servant in with his name-card.

Vs. 10. "And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean". No matter what, let everyone humble himself before God. Whether you are a great doctor, high principal, big so-and-so, all are lepers! Let all prostrate before God. A proud man cannot obtain God's saving-grace.

Vs. 11. "But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought: He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place and recover the leper". Naaman said, "I thought, I thought, I thought..." God's saving-grace is not what man

may think about. To wash in the precious blood of Jesus is the only way. God does not work out His will according to man's thoughts. But many people have different ideas of the doctrine of rebirth. "I think this is it, this is it". Don't let me think, let Jesus. The saving-grace is God's wonderful plan.

Vs. 12. "Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel?" May I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage". Naaman said why wash in the Jordan? Whether it be Jordan water or water of his own country, water is H<sub>2</sub>O anywhere. Are they not the same? He deemed the prophet's pronouncement unscientific. Is science opposed to God's saving-grace? God's saving-grace cannot be considered along scientific lines. You cannot cleanse leprosy by any method save by the precious blood of Jesus.

Vs. 13, 14. "And his servants came near, and spake unto him and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? How much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?"

"Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean". Naaman's servants calmed down his master's anger. What pride is there at this stage? He urged him to go and wash—and we are also to wash in the blood of Jesus. So, Naaman went. When he went to wash he truly lost face. After six washings, the leprosy was still on. It disappeared in the final wash. Seven times into the Jordan (seven is the perfect number). We must wash, wash thoroughly in Jesus' precious blood. Some people confess their sins a few times, but they are not cleansed. We must go the whole way, to the last cleansing, when our skin will become whole.

When I was in Foochow, a girl student came to confess her sins thirteen times. On the first day she confessed she stole two dollars, and promised to return them. She put the money on the principal's table while she was out. The second day she came with a troubled conscience. When I asked if she had returned the money and she related how she did it, I said, "That's not right!" So she returned but she wrote on a slip of paper and left it with the principal. On the third day she came again with the troubled conscience. She said she had put another person's name on the paper slip. I said, "That's not right," She left again but this time she wrote her "milk" name (name given at birth)". The fourth day she came with the same troubled con-

science. And so she went back and forth 13 times. At last, she claimed the victory. This time when she put the money into the principal's hand, she became filled with the Holy Spirit.

Another sister told me how she had come under conviction several times, but had not experienced a thorough change. She had ordered a book costing only one dollar, but she never paid up. When she wrote to confess this sin, she became filled with the Holy Spirit.

There's a nurse from Bethel, who came to my revival meetings in Rangoon several times. But she was not born again. When she applied to join the Nursing School she had to have her lower secondary certificate. She borrowed somebody else's but was not discovered by the school authorities. While I was in Rangoon still preaching, she wrote me a letter, addressed to Bethel, Shanghai, confessing this sin. If the Bethel authorities would deprive her of the certificate, she was willing to be so dealt with. By so doing, she became filled with the Holy Spirit.

In Peking there was a chief nurse much liked by the people. Now, there was a woman about to give birth. Her husband said to her, "If you have a boy, I promise to live with you. Else, I'll divorce you". This woman discussed with the chief nurse to exchange for a baby boy for \$100. The chief nurse did get her baby girl exchanged for a boy. But she could not pray after that. When she preached there was no power. This went on until she returned the \$100, and revealed who the baby boy was. Then she became filled with the Holy Spirit. She regained her power. Some wash but once, twice, thrice, four, five times, but still not complete. No wonder they do not receive power from the Lord.

Vs. 15. "And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant".

Naaman, no more conceit in him! Very humbly he said to Elisha, "The God of Israel, He is God". Elisha would not take his gifts. Naaman instead asked of Elisha some earth. He now valued even God's earth. Before this, Naaman was very proud. Now much humbled. He had been an idolater. Now he was changed.

When I was in high school, I was first in every examination. In USA I finished in three years what would take four. I was one of four honours students in a graduation class of 300. I got my M.A. after nine months. I was elected honorary president

of the Scientific Research Society. At 25 I got my Ph.D. I was Naaman, the proud Naaman. A Salvation Army man asked me, "Are you saved?" I replied, "I'm a pastor's son. Not saved?" A second fellow asked me if I was saved. I said, "I'm better than you". A third man asked me and I replied, "Don't bother me". Because there was no peace in my heart, I went to New York to study theology.

The Lord worked mightily upon me to make me feel my sinfulness. I felt I was full of leprosy as I recollected my sins: cheating in exams., assaulting my elder brother, reading filthy novels and magazines. That night I prayed till midnight. I confessed wholly my sins. A complete change came into my life, a complete difference from before. I witnessed for seven days.

On Feb. 27, the principal said to me, "I'm sending you to rest". I was sent to a mental hospital. I was told to sleep the the whole day. The next day they came to test my blood. They asked if my parents ever had mental disorders. The third day, they wanted to take away my Bible. I refused. I knelt down to beg of the man. I would readily suffer death than have my Bible taken. He relented. Wherever I went the Police followed me closely. Some of the inmates were there for 13 years. The Seminary out of pity for me put me there, paying \$300 a month. The mental hospital staff made me to make baskets, unmake and remake. After 125 days I could stand it no longer. Since these westerners won't listen to my testimony, I wished to return to China. As I prayed the overseeing policeman fell asleep. I ran away for two miles, but was detected by the police dogs. I was caught by the dogs in the field. I was returned to the asylum. I got badly beaten. I was put into an inner cell. I was given a metal bowl for my rice. I was hemmed in by mad fellows on either side. Their wailing at night took away my sleep and my appetite. When I found it impossible to bear, the Lord Jesus appeared to me. He comforted me. I was locked up 193 days. God let me out. My friends really thought I was mad. I never dreamed I'd be a preacher today. I'm like a child before God.

Because my head was full of leprosy, Jesus had to wear the crown of thorns. My hands and my feet were full of leprosy, so my Lord's hands and feet were pierced. My heart was full of leprosy so Jesus's heart was pierced for my sake. My face being full of leprosy, Jesus' face had to be stricken. He left heaven's glory to earth to save sinners. By his precious blood he washed away my sins — my leprosy.

## THE THIEF

**Text: Luke 23:39-43**

Though our text has only five verses, every verse is most precious.

Vs. 39. "And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us."

Here is a most perfect-loving Saviour, hanging on a cross. When He was on earth how gently loving He was. Who could be so perfect like Him?

Tonight we see the Son of God nailed to the cross. No one knows that. That day Jesus had carried the heaviest cross up the path to Golgotha. He stumbled and fell. A soldier lashed Him. He got up to carry the same clumsy cross. He plodded on. No body knew His sorrows. The beloved Son of God came to earth to be killed at last. He carried the cross, he forged ahead. A band of women followed this Saviour who had cast out devils, who never uttered a bad word. They followed Him, being led to the crucifixion. But no one knew He was going to die for our sins.

Then the soldiers led Jesus up the hill of Golgotha. They nailed His two saving hands on the cross. Who knew? He who trudged up and down for the Truth—his two feet bringing salvation wherever he went were also nailed to the cross. Who knew? He who never thought a bad thought, in whose mind was only the plan of saving souls, wore a crown of thorns. Who knew this?

Many disciples, including the most beloved John, and those who were fed with miracle bread, ran away. The soldiers nailed Him. The leaders ridiculed Him. No one knew why the Lord was crucified. No one dared confess Jesus as Saviour and from among the crucified prisoners, there was one who mocked Jesus. It is said, "When a bird is about to die, its cry is mournful." Many people, whose hearts are hardened against believing the Lord, repent when they approach their last. Now this robber not only did not repent, but also mocked the Lord. Those women who loved the Lord stood afar. All railed on the Lord. Who dared to confess Christ? Thank the Lord, when all forsook

Him, there was one thief who confessed the Lord.

Vs. 40. "But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?"

This thief testified for Jesus while hanging on the cross. He defended the Lord. He answered back and rebuked the other thief. When we look at this thief we feel mighty guilty. For are we not all blind followers? When others say nay, so say we nay. At that hour, no one feared God. But this thief feared God. Alas! To this day we still do not fear God. We daringly commit sin. The Wonderful Saviour had changed this thief. In the hour of total opposition to the Lord, this thief spoke out against them for his Lord.

Vs. 41. "And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss."

We smoke with our lips. Our eyes look at things unseemly. We cheat in examinations. We regard money more than life. Our ears are open to evil talk. We hate in our hearts. We covet. We are sordid. Our feet run unclean paths. Our bodies are covered with sins worthy of death. But nobody knows he is worthy of death. When the Holy Spirit illuminates, we shall see all these immediately. May the Holy Spirit move us to know that we all deserve to die. But this man Jesus—He never did any wrong.

The disciples had fled. Jesus' own loved ones, relatives and friends, none of them dared to say a word for the Lord. Rather they heard others say Jesus deserved to die. Not one ever dared to speak up for Jesus. Except one thief. When we look at this thief we are convicted of our worthiness of death. He was braver than the disciples our Lord loved. He clearly knew Jesus to be His Saviour.

Vs. 42. "And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."

Many who followed the Lord for three years had now melted away. They dared not confess Jesus. This thief heard only one sentence of Jesus' prayer, "Father! Forgive them for they know not what they do." On the cross, he confessed Jesus his Lord. He knew Jesus would rise up. He saw Jesus take over His Kingdom. Which disciple ever had such discernment? They

could see only the kingdom of the present. They fought for prime minister, to sit one on the right and the other on the left. No one knew Jesus would come again. Only this thief knew Jesus is Saviour, is crucified for us. To this day there are those who disbelieve Jesus' second coming. This thief in the hour of Jesus' agony saw what others did not see, believed what others did not believe.

Today, the world says, seeing is believing. Not that thief. What he asked for was that his soul might be saved. Many seek only the salvation of the body. He prayed for one thing, that Jesus would remember him. He did not ask Jesus then to save him, but when His kingdom come.

When I read this passage, I wept. Because my faith is less than the thief's. The Lord can save the greatest of sinners, but no body knew this, except the thief.

I met a man at Chia Hsing. He said to me, "My sins are too great. I'm afraid I won't be saved." I asked him why? He replied, "I so hated a man that I set fire to his house, 87 were burnt to death." I answered, "If you truly repent, the Lord can save you."

There was a regiment commander in Tientsin. He had killed many people with a rifle. Once he would not pay for his rickshaw fare. The rickshaw puller chased to demand his fare. He pulled out his pistol to kill him. Although the rickshaw man entreated him sorrowfully, he was killed nevertheless. This regiment commander realising his great sin was afraid he couldn't be saved. I said, "If you repent, the Lord can save you." Now, he is a preacher in Shantung. No more a regiment commander.

Vs. 43. "And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise."

Jesus promised the thief on the cross. "Today I will save you." This was more than he asked. At Passover, at the trial, on the way to Golgotha, at the time of His crucifixion, this thief was a death-deserving culprit. Now, he is saved! Some say, "I think I am saved." We have heard the Gospel for many years, and yet we don't know if we are saved or not. That thief in one day found salvation! Jesus said to him, "You will be with me in paradise." This means "You and I". Three words

tell of a close relationship. Jesus was like saying, "Your sin is upon me, my life is for you".

Paradise' door was shut when Adam and Eve sinned. The cherubims guarded it. No one could enter it. Now, the first one to enter is not a great doctor, or a teacher, but a thief. Jesus preached three years on earth. He brought back a thief. Wonderful? A closest disciple on the other hand went to hell. This is what is meant by "the first shall be last, and the last first." Adam sinned, was expelled from Paradise. A deathbound thief to enter Paradise? Yes, because Jesus took over his load of sin.

I've lived a robber's life for years. A lying mouth, I cheated my parents. With a thief's eyes I looked at money. I loved filthy novels. Twice a week I went to the cinema. My ears were robber's ears. I loved to hear slanders. My hands were robber's hands. I was a pilferer. A robber's heart: I wanted to be a government officer. I had morbid hatred of others. From USA I helped to bring my big brother to College. Not brilliant, I had to coach him. In return I made him my cook. I sometimes assaulted him.

Once on a wintry night, I shuffled him out of the house. Though he kept knocking I refused to open. I let him in the next morning. His cheeks were blue. He said, "You are not like a younger brother." I said, "What elder and younger brother?" That day he refused to eat a thing. He spat blood that night. Whenever I see my elder brother I'm reminded of my sin.

But one night in 1927, I confessed my sins before the Lord. Midnight I saw a light. Jesus appeared, His hands and feet with nail prints. Tears in His eyes, He said, "Little child, your sins are forgiven." Thank the Lord, I was the saved robber that night.

My father was pastor for 40 years. His salary was \$20 a month. So I would never to death become a preacher.

Now, if I preach not the Gospel, woe is me!



## THE FIELD UNDER SOWING

(Patients of Spiritual Gastritis Restored to Health)

Text: Mark 4

1 Vs. 1-9. During Jesus' ministry on earth the Church auditorium was too small for Him. So, He had to go to a desert place or the beach where more people could be accommodated to hear Him. Here we find Jesus preaching by the sea. A big crowd gathered around Jesus so much so He had no room to stand. This obliged Him to get into a boat. He stood beneath an open sky, nothing to compare with this gigantic mat shed furnished with seats. When Jesus preached, His sermons were very simple to understand, yet so profound as to transcend the scholarship of the most learned.

Jesus said, "A sower went out to sow. Some seed fell by the wayside. Because the surface was hard the seed did not take root. The birds came and ate them up. Some seed fell on shallow soil. Although the seed took root and sprouted it had no depth because of the shallow soil. When the sun came up it wilted and withered. Some seed fell on thorny ground. Although the soil was soft, the seed had to contend with other seed, which shot forth thorns and thistles. The good seed was choked and overwhelmed. Thus stifled, it bore no fruit. Last, there was the soft rich soil, no thorns, nor thistles, well prepared for the nurture of good seed. The seed sprouted and grew. It bore fruit bountifully, thirty, sixty and a hundredfold.

Jesus having preached here left for another place. The multitude heard Him like enjoying a tasty meal and was waiting for more. Jesus said, "He who has ears to hear let him listen carefully." These hearers were not like those whose ears were stopped, what pity!

The way a human being eats his food is: from the mouth he sends it to the stomach. Spiritual food, however, does not enter the mouth, but the ear. He who has ears, let him hear carefully the Word of God, and let it be absorbed into the heart. Then a change will come to him quickly.

There was an American who loved to hear the choir sing, but not the sermon. He went to Church every Lord's Day to

hear the song, not the sermon. When the choir sang he opened wide his ears. When the sermon commenced he shut up his ears. This was his custom in Church attendance.

Once, while the sermon was on, it happened that a fly landed on his nose. He lifted his hand to swat it, but the fly now landed on his mouth, and from his mouth it flew up his ear. Thus went on a wild fly-chase until he had the fly killed with one stroke. Had he not bothered the fly this would not have happened. For with the same stroke he killed the fly he had also the Word driven into his ear. From then onwards, the man repented. He delighted after this to hear the sermon. He who has ears, let him listen carefully.

II Vs. 10-20. The disciples did not understand what Jesus had said, no, not its hidden meaning. They vied to ask Jesus, "Sir, what doctrine were you expounding? What's the hidden meaning? Please tell us!" Jesus said, "The mystery of God's Kingdom is told to you. To outsiders, parables are used. Now they do hear but do not understand, lest they turn around and are saved. What is said to outsiders is heard, but not understood. That's right, because the outsiders are proud, and if the heart be clogged with pride it cannot give way for the Word to enter. Therefore they cannot understand. If they humble themselves, they will understand every word. Now, when you eat peanuts you must break open the pod to get at the nut. You don't just swallow it all.

Tonight I suppose many who are gathered here are outsiders. Let me tell them, except they come down from their pride to listen they will not understand, they will merely swallow what I say, unchewed. Be humbled, be emptied of your pride to receive Jesus' words. Then will His words shine to the glory of His Name. Don't be like the conceited, they hear but they don't understand.

So, if we are suffering from (spiritual) stomach disorders, let the Lord heal us. The heartless person shall become a heart full of energy, the rootless will be firmly rooted, the unable-to-testify will be able to testify. Whatever the stomach pains, there is sure cure, restoring full digestive powers.

III vs. 21-25. Listen, pay attention! Jesus has the best stomach cure.

Now the Word of Jesus is Light. All dark places need light.

Without light we cannot find the way. Light is not covered under a container but set on a lampstand. Brothers and sisters, if you value the Word, then pay close attention, for the Word of the Lord is Light in the darkness. Many take the Word for granted. They are still hard-hearted, light-resistant. If we understand God's Word, we have light, truth, life. So, pay attention, receive it heartily.

Dear brothers and sisters, many take Jesus lightly. They won't come to Him until their gastritis worsens and the pain becomes unbearable. There was a mad American. His wife loved him very much. She pitied him and tried to feed him, but he refused, not even with the doctor's help to open his mouth. Many there are who so pride over their eloquence, talents, wealth, education that they look down on Jesus. They reject the Word.

Now Jesus explains the parable of the sower: The first type of ground represents those who hear with the left ear and let the Word fly out through the right ear. These people have no heart to listen to the Gospel. These come to look-see, that's all. For their hearts are trodden-hard by the things of the world. The Word suffers indigestion. These are the most hard-hearted in society.

The second type of ground speaks of hearers who repent, are born again, and who have a warm testimony. But inside the heart there are still stumbling stones, hidden sins beneath. When tribulation comes, he cannot stand, he stumbles and falls. Many students are of this category. Unless the stones are dugged out, unless the "coffin" is opened, unless there is thorough repentance, thorough rebirth, thorough uprooting of sin, the Word cannot grow or expand in the heart.

The third type of ground refers to those so encumbered by mundane things that they have no time to hear the Word. Business, business, business. Busy medical practice. Busy sulking not making enough. Busy fearing the attacks of men. No time to witness. No courage to testify. These pressures, on the right, on the left, squeeze out the Word. Dear brothers and sisters, your busyness has crowded the Word in your heart so it cannot move. What you've taken in cannot be digested, cannot be assimilated. Pity of pities!

The fourth type of ground receives the Word gladly upon hearing it. It takes firm root and bears good fruit in season. It has a warm testimony and stands more firmly under persecution. It has the strength to lead others to Christ. It yields thirty, sixty and a hundredfold.

Praise the Lord! Let's see how Jesus heals those suffering from gastritis. Some suffer even for decades! In their hearts are stones that bar the Word from taking hold. It lacks digestive powers. To cure it beef and fresh vegetables are prescribed, every kind of nutritive soup. When nutrition is increased the digestive powers return slowly in strength. Beef is absorbed to become flesh, vegetables are assimilated to become blood. So, the constitution is increased in power and strength. The Lord's strength entering the human heart goes through a similar process. It strengthens the growth of the Word within. It helps it to take firm root. This is a phenomenon inside the Church as well. They have mouths but eat not. They refuse to listen to the Word. Dear brothers and sisters, Jesus is our Saviour, our life, most precious life. If we understand, we will find Him hold sway over our hearts, my most treasured life. When a person realises his sinfulness, his heart immediately becomes troubled. He immediately needs the Lord. But when a person is satiated with the world, he will not need Jesus.

Dear brothers and sisters, we are but God's instruments. I've often been asked, "What's life?" Life is to be God's instruments. Eloquence and wealth are nothing. We should give over these for the Lord's use, for we need God. Many know life is important. But life must be filled with the Spirit of Jesus, to be able to issue forth power, to be cleansed of filth, to gush with living water.

Further, there is nothing hid that shall not be exposed. But this needs spiritual power coming out of a sure foundation to take the stones away. Stones removed, a firm foundation laid. Unless a cup is cleansed down to the bottom, the water it holds is polluted. After hearing a sermon, the heart-door must open to let the world and its pomp and power be cast out to let the Word grow in the heart. He who has ears let him hear, hear intently. For with what measure you mete, it is meted

to you. So, may you become rivers of living water to benefit many people. The more you give the more you have. Praise the Lord! The Word of God wants to grow in your heart, flower and bear fruit, thirty, sixty or a hundredfold. An ever-flowing river of living water.

IV Vs. 26-29. God's Word grows in us, is established, and overflows. If a born-again person does not witness he will not grow to stable maturity nor bear fruit abundantly. For the ground is not prepared for thorns and thistles, but for the seed, the Word of God. Let us bear good fruit for man's use and God's glory.

V Vs. 30-34. Praise the Lord! Here is a man who plants a mustard seed, the smallest of all, that when it is grown it gives shelter to the birds. The more widely a Christian labours, the more abundantly flows his life. There was a preacher who once was a terribly hot-tempered pirate. He smoked (opium) and drank. One day he came to Church to hear the Word. How did he know he was to fall asleep? The meeting ended and everybody went home except the slumberer. The pastor thought he was a zealous one, when to his surprise he found him snoring away with a heavy opium stench. The pastor shook him up, pleaded with him to stop smoking, repent and believe the Gospel. This man later truly repented. He came to Foochow to the Bible Conference. His health improved greatly. He became a preacher, and continues to this day to shine for Christ. When a man repents God can make him a river of living water.

VI Vs. 35-41. Dear brothers and sisters! Many despise Jesus, but one day they will need Him. At any time you come to Jesus, you will become a river of water. Jesus and the disciples took boat across the sea. Jesus slept while the disciples merrily rolled along, singing and sight-seeing while the night was still and cool. Suddenly a gust of mighty wind broke upon their laughter. Waves ruffled a placid lake into a churning, boiling sea. The disciples struggled to row. Fear gripped their hearts. The boat couldn't advance. The tidal assault came from every quarter. As they cried out in vain, their lives in danger, they were completely overwhelmed. At the sight of Jesus slumbering away, the disciples perhaps chattered among themselves how their Master could only preach but not work. for why, He was

sleeping when life was in peril. So they shook up Jesus imploring, "We're dying. The boat is sinking. You're still sleeping!" Jesus awoke. He asked why they were so frightened. The disciples said the storm was raging. Jesus said to the disciples, "Don't be afraid. You thought you were clever enough. You needed Me not. Why are you helpless?" So saying, He rebuked the wind and sea. A great calm settled. Many are too clever. They don't need Jesus. They put Jesus to sleep. They do not want Jesus to Lord over them.

A friend of mine in New York invited me to his house to dinner. He was a big business man. I thought he had something special. When dinner time came he invited me to the table. He said to me, "You've not been back to China for many years. You've not eaten Chinese food for long. I'm sure you'll like this." And who was to expect nice noodles and sweet potatoes? After I had made an end of these dishes, he said, "These are only tim sum (tid-bits). The main course is yet to come." I replied, "I've eaten. I can take in no more." Many reject Jesus, because they are full. There's no room left for Jesus. They want Jesus to go to sleep.

Dear brothers and sisters! Do we need Jesus, each one? Will you open your heart to Him? Will you ask Him to be Lord of your heart? Seven days after I was born again I got locked up in a mental hospital. I could only read my Bible. I said to the Lord, "Let me read my Bible. I shall be most contented." Now the Lord is king in my heart. He turns me into a river of living water. May Jesus be king in every heart tonight. May He make you a river of living water to witness for Him, to glorify Him. When Peter let him be king in his life, he became a mighty preacher. 3,000 turned to Christ. We are instruments of God. May everyone fully surrender himself, body and soul to Him. May He rule as King and give us power, power to witness, a river of living water flowing on forever.

## OUT AND OUT REPENTANCE

Text: Luke Ch. 13

*“Open wide the heart-door, Let Jesus come in.”*

Vs. 1-5. Tonight we go one step further into the doctrine of repentance, that we may understand deeper its importance. During Jesus' day there were Galileans who went to Jerusalem to sacrifice. These were killed by Pilate whose blood he mixed with their sacrifices. Don't regard these Galileans as being more sinful than others!

When the tower of Siloam fell and crushed 18 to death, let us realise that if we do not repent we shall likewise perish.

Nowadays we often hear of tragic deaths. Don't regard these who suffer to be greater sinners. If we don't repent we die likewise.

During the Shanghai War, the situation at Chapei was tragic beyond description. All China stands in the same place for destruction if we don't repent.

Here Jesus twice declares the unrepentant are doomed. Repentance is truly the first step to becoming a Christian.

At age nine I saw my little sister die. She was placed in a small coffin. She was taken to the field to be buried. I asked mother where sister was going. Mother said, your sister is dead. Her soul has gone to heaven. I have felt a chill since then whenever I see anyone die. I'm still afraid to see a corpse. A voice has said to me, "The unrepentant shall die likewise."

Two months ago I received news of my father's death. I realised father's illness was for a short while. No son of his was by his side. I didn't know it after many days. Brothers and sisters, this is life. If we don't repent we shall perish. Have you heard the Lord knocking on your door? Have you truly repented?

Vs. 6-9. There was a fig tree planted in a vineyard. What a blessed fig tree! After three years of cultivation it produced no fruit. The landlord had waited one year after another; but was disappointed. God has nurtured us for years. Have we yielded any fruit? The master of the vineyard seeing there was no fruit wanted to chop it down. The greatest sin in the world

is fruitlessness. Beloved brothers and sisters, God has nurtured you not three but ten or scores of years. You've read your Bible, you've heard many sermons. But have you borne any fruit? You've attended revival meetings, life-deepening meetings, you're thoroughly nurtured. If you don't produce fruit, beware the axe! Brothers and sisters, many there are who produce evil fruit (womanising, gambling, drinking, smoking, etc.). They block up the road to heaven. What fruit do you bear? If bad fruit, beware the axe! Beloved brothers and sisters, have you heard this voice? If you do not repent, you'll bear no fruit. If you don't bear fruit, neither will your loved ones and friends, your children, believe the Gospel. Unfruitful. Why?

Vs. 10-17. Jesus was teaching in the synagogue on the sabbath day when there came an old woman bent double. A hunchback cannot look up to heaven. Her back is loaded with sin. Not able to look up, she saw only money, but not God. For 18 years! She had an empty name of a Church member. Some carry the empty name of elder or deacon. When Jesus saw the hunchback woman He took pity on her immediately. He released her from the burden of sin. Her back became straight. She glorified God. Sad to say, some Church members, when they saw this, became angry. They rebuked Jesus for breaking the sabbath—for He had worked! These who kept to the ceremonial law, but disregarded repentance, salvation, rebirth, were hypocrites. Elders, deacons and lay people who bear no fruit bring down the Church. What can be expected as fruits from members who have never repented nor been born again? The reasons why a Church is barren are:

- 1) members are bound by Satan;
- 2) members are hypocrites. This hunchback woman being freed by Jesus found immediate freedom, praising God.

Vs. 18, 19. Life must grow. Now the mustard seed is the smallest of all. But when planted it becomes a tree that gives shelter to the birds. Metal and wooden instruments and utensils cannot grow, for they are lifeless. Children can grow because they have life. A person truly born again, truly saved, must grow.

The principal of a school in Tsinan told me how wicked a certain girl student was. She was the ringleader of a school



strike. One night she came to the meetings. The next morning she came of her ownself to Church to confess her sins. She was totally changed. This thrilled the whole school.

I returned to Tsinan the year following. Another principal told me of this girl's changed character. At which a girl student chimed, "Her parents and whole family are saved, while she is preparing to enter seminary."

A certain pastor who had a temperamental, quarrelsome wife came to see me. This couple had children studying in the university. Whenever they saw their parents quarrel they became utterly disheartened and sick. This pastor told me his troubles, asking me to pray for his wife. She came to hear me and repented. She confessed her faults to her husband. Praise the Lord! The whole family now was turned to happiness.

A certain young lady loved make-up. She spent her days immersed in cosmetics. She wept for her sins in repentance. She changed to all simplicity, a total transformation. Any life must grow and bear fruit.

Vs. 20, 21. When a man is born again, is saved, he begins to help the Church to prosper. A Shanghai woman, having believed, brought many to Jesus. If we are truly born again we must lead many relatives and friends to Christ.

A sister of Tsingtao, upon her new birth, brought a hundred in her school to Christ. A born-again person is like yeast, that leavens up the whole lump of meal. Believing women are the best yeast. So God has held women in high esteem.

Vs. 22-30. Enter in the narrow gate. Brothers and sisters, those not born again can bear no fruit. Those not bearing fruit are hypocrites. Neither can they enter the narrow gate. But we must enter, for when it is shut and we are left standing outside, Jesus will not recognise us. Saints old and new will be seated around God's table, but we will be cast into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Many regard themselves too young to believe for they think they have many years in the world. Many heart-doors are being knocked at by the Holy Spirit, but they do not welcome Him. So they smother His promptings, but how dangerous!

A certain girl student, having heard the Word, confessed her sins 3 times. Yet her heart remained troubled. She did finally

open up her "coffin-heart." Joy filled her soul.

Another surnamed Kuan heard the Word with no moving of heart. I said to him, "Your surname should be Kai (open) instead of Kuan (closed)." I prayed with him and he confessed his sins.

In Kirin there was a pastor. He stiffened his neck at the first impact of my preaching. After three days and three nights did he confess. He was filled with the Holy Spirit. He held revival meetings in Kirin and evangelised around, giving glory to God's name.

Brothers and sisters, many harden their heart, reject the Holy Spirit's knocking on their door, so that He cannot enter. They come to Church on Sunday, they worship, they sing, they pray, they read the Bible, and what not. But as they so come to Church so they go home, empty of any benefit, bound by Satan. They are all bound by the chains of money, perfectly helpless. Pity!

There was a sister in Shanghai whose two sons were bound by Satan. During the Shanghai War both of them were killed by shrapnel. She came to Church blaming God for not protecting them. Beloved brothers and sisters, you've believed the Gospel for years, but you're still swayed by money and power. You're looking to man and not to God. On your hunchback is a load of sin, getting heavier with the years. Pity! Open wide the heart-door. Invite the Spirit into your heart.

Oh, never, never smother the prompting of the Spirit. Open wide the heart-door. Invite the Spirit into your heart.

Vs. 31-35. Jesus went up to Jerusalem with His disciples. Many urged Him not to go. Jesus said, "I have three more days to work. Casting out devils on the first day, healing the sick the second day and on the third day I must go on to Jerusalem. Though a prophet must die in Jerusalem, yet I must go. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how often have you killed the prophets. Your heart is hard like stone. How often I would have gathered your children like a mother hen her chicks. But you would not. Look! Your opportunity has gone! Henceforth you will become a desolate field." Beloved brothers and sisters, never, never smother the Holy Spirit's prompting. Do not be stiff-necked like Jerusalem. If you shut your heart-door refusing the Holy Spirit, He will depart from you!

There was a girl student who stole a ring and a gold watch. On hearing the Word she was moved by the Holy Spirit. Her heart palpitated hard. She went back to school troubled. At the third storey she met a classmate who asked her why she looked sad. She said, "Because of this," showing her the ring and gold watch. To return the gold watch was simpler than returning the ring upon which she had engraved her name. How? To return it would entail loss of face. For the sake of face, she was burdened by sadness and a troubled heart eating or waking. She could stand it no longer. She wrapped the ring in a piece of paper. She jumped down from a third storey window. She killed herself. She went to hell with the ring. Brothers and sisters, how are you? Have you invited the Spirit in?

Finally, the principal discovered the little packet. When he opened it there was the gold ring and these words on the wrapper, "My heart has died! I cannot repent!" How pitiful!

Brothers and sisters, will you open your heart-door and let Jesus come in?

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated*  
*by*  
*Timothy Tow*

**BOOK VI**

***A HARLOT FOUND SALVATION***

***THE ABUNDANT SAVING GRACE DESPISED***

***PILGRIM'S DAILY PROGRESS***

***THE SECRET OF PRAYER***

***FOUR QUESTIONS BEFORE A CHRISTIAN***

***THE TEN-COMPLETE PEACE OF THE CROSS***

## A HARLOT FOUND SALVATION

Last night I spoke on how Jesus saved the thief. Tonight I shall speak on how Jesus saved a bad woman. Now the Old Testament foreshadows the New Testament. Therefore the O.T. tells of Christ's coming to save sinners.

Joshua 2:1. "And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there." Jericho is a type of the world to be destroyed. This glittering Shanghai will be destroyed one day. According to God's Word in the Bible, this world will be destroyed. How dangerous it is to live in this world. We should seek to be saved when the world perishes.

Now Joshua's army is advancing, but not without sending two spies to find out the situation in the city, to see if any inside desired salvation. These two spies are a type of Christ. Who received them? No one but a woman of sin named Rahab. These two men's countenance was different from others. Christians are different in their looks from the people of the world.

Once on a train to Peking, I took a tour of the whole train from the first coach to the last. I saw the passengers were engrossed either in smoking or reading newspapers. Everyone looked like everyone. I came to the end coach. There only did I find a friend, seated serenely by himself. I asked him, "Friend, are you a Christian?" He replied, "Praise the Lord!"

These two spies would have been killed save for Rahab's hospitality. The King of Jericho knew about them and was on their track. Good people are sought after by the world to be done away with. The world cannot accept the good. Christ came into the world surely to be killed. Death, not life. But the bad are worshipped!

Vs. 2, 3. "And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither tonight of the children of Israel to search out the country. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country." None in the city would receive the Lord, except a sinner. Should the Lord come today, who would receive Him? They want Rahab to hand out the two men. The Devil

doesn't want money. He wants Jesus. If you don't give up Jesus, I'll kill you. Rahab refused to give up the two spies for they were her life — when a man has Jesus, he has life. No Jesus, no life.

Vs. 4-7. "And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were: And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate; when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate." This harlot hid the two spies in the roof but told them they were gone, that they might run after them. The Devil wants to catch Jesus, but this harlot would not hand over the two men. She'd rather die.

When I was in Rangoon, a woman sold all her goods to travel to the meetings. On the other hand there was a sister in Burma who for the love of money was willing to become a rich man's concubine. She avoided everyone of my meetings. After her marriage she thought coming to the meetings won't do any harm. Ah! She was arrested by the Holy Spirit working in her heart. She repented. She became a preacher. In order to come to the Bible Conference at Amoy last summer, she sold all she had. This harlot gave up everything, but not the Lord.

Vs. 8. "And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof". This harlot begged to be saved. So she did not let them sleep — not to let Jesus sleep. Many today would rather let Jesus sleep day and night. She begged to be saved with her whole family when the city was destroyed.

Vs. 9-11. "And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan,

Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath." This sister said to them, "We know this city will be destroyed. Our hearts are melted." Many take salvation lightly.

There's a student of a certain university in Shanghai. He said to me, "I study to become an officer, and to get rich. When die, I'm finished" But this harlot asks not for anything, not fame nor the world, but only salvation. Beloved, if you die tonight where will you go? Death does not end all. According to the Bible, there is judgment after death. Are you really saved? The harlot knew the doom coming upon the city. She wanted to escape this doom.

Vs. 12. "Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house. and give me a true token". Give me a token, a sure token. This sister did not take things lightly. She wanted a sure token. Many there are who are Church members for years who know only their pastor, but not whether they are saved. If you have no token of your salvation, don't eat! A saved person has proof. Many do not know they need to ask for a sure proof. Other things can be lightly taken, not salvation. Beloved, you have believed for years. Do you have proof of your salvation? Thank the Lord, Rahab not only had proof, she had great faith.

Vs. 13. "And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death". Not only me, but my parents, brothers, sisters, etc. To be saved merely is not enough. The whole family! Beloved, can you sleep well when your family members are unsaved. Do you love souls? If not, maybe you're not saved yourself. Who of what family is not saved today? This Rahab's heart had great faith. Not only she had love, she desired to be saved.

I had no time to go to eastern Taiwan to preach. So they sent 50 eastern Taiwan delegates to pray with me for an hour. Their prayer was that eastern Taiwan might be saved. Rahab prayed for the whole family.

Vs. 14. "And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee." That evening Jesus took the cup and gave to the disciples. To Peter He said, "This blood is my covenant with you." Jesus gave His life as guarantee. His death on the cross confirmed the covenant. It is our token.

Vs. 15. "Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall." The two were let down by a scarlet rope.

Vs. 16-18. After we are gone you shall hang down a scarlet rope as a sign. Could Jesus die peacefully in bed? No He had to hide three days! Jesus was buried in the tomb three days Both O.T. and N.T. stand together. We have only one way out of this world of destruction, Jesus Christ who died and rose again from the dead after three days. To remember the scarlet rope is equivalent to remembering the Lord's precious blood and His crucifixion. So, beloved, we are saved by trusting in Jesus' precious blood as the harlot trusted in the scarlet rope to sure salvation. Although the whole city was destroyed you and your family in this house with the scarlet rope shall never be lost.

Vs. 19-21. "And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said. According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window." After the two men had gone this sister immediately hung out the scarlet rope, a token of her salvation. Henceforth neither had she the time to sin. She was engrossed in saving her brothers to come into her family, where the scarlet rope was — to be saved, the whole family.

These two spies went the way of the cross. Apart from Jesus there is no salvation. Many churches do not preach Jesus blood. How can they save? The harlot had nothing good but she laboured in remembrance of Jesus till the whole city was destroyed. When Jesus comes again Rahab and her whole family will be caught up.



Jericho was destroyed while Rahab and family were saved. Whoever desiring to be saved must trust in Jesus' blood, remembering His death and his coming again.

In Nanyang there was a rich man's son who had much wealth himself. He got married and led a comfortable life. He was a lawyer. He owned a new car every week. He came to listen to the Word. Both he and wife were converted. Now they are labouring for Christ in a little village, full of power, leading many to Christ.

## THE ABUNDANT SAVING GRACE DESPISED

**Text: Acts 8.**

Vs. 1. Records Jerusalem's great persecution which results in great revival. Several tens of thousands who believed congregated in Jerusalem. There was no great auditorium nor a gigantic mat-shed like this. The people gathered in their homes.

Before the Ascension Jesus gave the disciples a greatest responsibility — "Go into all the world and preach the gospel". But the disciples forgot about it. They forgot the Lord is not willing that any should perish, but that all should be saved. So they remained congregated in Jerusalem. God sent a great persecution that sent them to Judea and Samaria. With bombs and mines exploding, with all kinds of means the persecution was set in motion in order that "all might be saved". Beloved brothers and sisters, let us enlarge our vision beyond Fukien to all China, to the whole world, to bring them to Christ. Jesus says, "I am the light of the world". Not only of Amoy, Fukien, China but of the whole world. Praise the Lord. He has called me not to Fukien, not to China but to the whole world. So He gave me a globe! The day after I was born again someone gave me a globe which I have kept to this day. I did not understand what this was all about. When I asked the Lord He said, "I want you to go into all the world to bring all to Christ". Praise the Lord! God used a great persecution to disperse the disciples everywhere

Vs. 2, 3. Paul waxed fiercer after Stephen's stoning. He entered every house to arrest every man and woman to prison. This caused them to scatter everywhere. Like seed they were scattered for they went everywhere scattering the seed of the Word.

In my botany study I learned that in every bud are contained many seeds. When it ripens the seeds are scattered by the wind far and wide. From these spring up new life. Beloved brothers and sisters, may you go everywhere to shine for Christ.

God loved the Samaritans who had not heard the Gospel. No preacher went there. God used the persecution to send the disciples there. As it "fired cannons and machine guns" in

Jerusalem, they had to run. "All things work together for good," even persecutions. How did God show love to Samaria?

Vs. 4, 5. Those scattered went about preaching the Word. Every true Christian cannot but preach, or else they have no peace. There was a man called Philip. He went to Samaria. He did not go there to be an officer or to trade and make money. He went to preach the Gospel. In Samaria there were big stores and banks. He went alone. Was he lonely? No, the Lord went with him. Praise the Lord, thousands of angels accompanied him. I remember when I prayed for the sick on Mar. 7, a woman of a distant province who was fallen ill and could not come sent relatives to ask me to pray for her. I prayed, "O God, You send angels to heal her". Praise the Lord! On the 12th I received her letter. She was restored the same afternoon we prayed for her. Brothers and sisters, we are not alone. Philip had the Holy Spirit with him when he went to Samaria. What did he do?

Vs. 6-8. Philip preached with power in Samaria. True preachers have power and authority in their sermons. God grants miracles and signs to attest their preaching. Philip in the Name of the Lord healed all manner of diseases—headache, earache, backache, demon-possession, paralysis, lameness, leprosy, etc., so that the whole city gladly heard the Name of the Lord. Brothers and sisters, when a man preaches in the Name of God with God's power, he will shake up the whole city. Praise the Lord, God's grace is bountiful. Unless God shows forth with miracles, the people will not believe. These are last days. God has used miracles to prove His Word. Brothers and sisters, I hope the Gospel will be preached throughout China before long. Wonderful is God's power and also His grace. The Lord desires all to be saved and not any should perish. His grace is above our estimation. Now let me speak of one who received such grace.

Vs. 9. There was a man called Simon, a socerer, feared by the whole city. He was such a big shot as to command everybody's hearing. But Philip had greater power. In Jesus' Name Philip preached the Gospel of God's kingdom. All the city, big and small, man and woman, were baptised. The opportunist Simon also believed and was baptised. He was very zealous.

He made headlines in the daily newspapers: "Simon the Great Also Believes Jesus". But he remained unsaved. He believed, but was not saved. Many just preach "believe and be saved". But Simon, though believing, was not saved. Baptised, sprinkled or immersed, and not saved. Simon believed with his head, his mouth, his nose, his ears, his eyes, but remained a hypocrite. His heart was a sealed coffin. He remained unsaved. Many were saved, but Simon was a hypocrite. Beloved brothers and sisters, God has done many miracles in Fukien, but many are still unsaved. Why? Hypocrisy! Day before yesterday, a dumb man came to testify saying, "I'm O.K." The previous occasion when I came to Amoy he had become well. When he went home, he thanked his idols. This brought back his dumbness. This time, he repented. I prayed for him again. Now, miracles cannot save, neither sprinkling nor immersion. Only one way of salvation — trusting in Jesus' precious blood. His precious blood cleanses us and save us. Simon had abused God's grace. When Philip was preaching in Samaria, Simon came along. He heard many sermons. Yet he was not saved. Hypocrite! Not only was Simon baptised, he was Philip's constant companion. While Philip was pastor, Simon was either elder or deacon. He carried Philip's bag. He heard Philip's sermons everyday. But Simon was a hypocrite. Beloved, God has so loved us, but we remain hypocrites. Pity! Simon walked closely in Philip's footsteps and even praised the Lord for his salvation. Hypocrite! He saw only the miracles, but trusted not the precious blood of Jesus. Beloved, there are many elders, deacons who have followed God for years and though they have experienced God's grace they remain unsaved. Pity! Hypocrites! Judas walked with Christ three years. He saw Christ's miracles. He loved money, hypocrite! Finally he betrayed Jesus. Brothers and sisters, Never, never, abuse God's grace.

Vs. 14. God's grace in order to be perfect in Philip's preaching was manifested in the sending of Peter and John, the most faithful of Jesus' disciples, Peter, No. 1 and John No. 3, the beloved of the Lord. Peter's power was greater. His shadow could heal the sick. They arrived for Samaria's Revival Campaign. "Grace upon grace," they could represent Jesus. Beloved brothers

and sisters, never, never lose hold of God's grace or obstruct His work, like hypocrites. Simon was covetous of money. Though he had followed Philip he saw only gold, not grace. He received no grace. I'm afraid many merchants and tycoons cannot join our meetings. Though the messages are good, to them wealth is of greater importance. They are bound by gold chains. Pity!

Vs. 15-17. Peter and John had great power in prayer. Although Philip had done many miracles in Samaria and many had believed unto salvation, none had yet received the Holy Spirit. Though baptised they had not received the Holy Spirit. Saved but powerless. Many have asked me, "Mr. Sung, I have been saved for a long time. I know my Bible and I have gone out witnessing. But why no power?" Because these have not received the Holy Spirit. While Peter and John laid hands on them and prayed they received power. Beloved, a person has no power in prayer when he is hindered by sin. Beloved, if our hands, mouth, eyes, feet, nose, heart are unclean, our prayer has no power. Through Peter and John's prayers the lives of those people were transformed. What's the proof? I don't know, I can't say, unless I have received the Holy Spirit. I have been to many places and met many who really yearn for the Spirit. After the Lord's servant has prayed by laying on of hands they received great power. They are filled with joy. Prayer is alive and powerful. Now Simon also came. He said, "All have power. Why am I the odd one out?" Simon was covetous. He wanted to buy with money. He thought, "If I have the power by laying of hands so that sicknesses are cured, with such power I can make money." Beloved, many have used God's grace for an opportunity to get rich. Hypocrite of a Simon, he missed God's grace. Pity!

Vs. 18, 19. Simon came. He came in style and pomp like a Mandarin, money in hand, but he was dreaming, for such power could not be bought. Simon brought \$20,000 and placing it before Peter, said, "Give me this power!" Simon was more in a jumble than an old woman. Beloved, why did Peter have power? Because he was holy, holy throughout. An unholy person has no power. Preaching bands have no power because

they are unholy. To obtain power let a person cleanse himself. Many times I have experienced loss of power because of unholiness. I pray, "Lord, cleanse me". Then power returns. Simon thought power could be bought. Now you see how a surgeon must scrub his hands clean before he operates, how he has to be gloved in rubber. Cleansing is the order for his clothing, instruments, scalpels — not one bacterium can be tolerated. Then only could operation on the patient begin. Beloved, Simon was covetous. He thought power could be bought as an instrument to money-making. Simon, hypocrite, never sought the Holy Spirit.

Peter came to hold revival meetings. Simon lost out. Beloved, many in Amoy who just look at money are not interested in the Word. Many have bought their eldership and deacon's office. Pity! God's grace visited Samaria. Sorry for Simon, he missed out. Was Peter covetous? He had no courtesy but the people respected him, and shook his hands. Seeing through Simon's hardened heart, Peter threw his money on the ground.

Vs. 20. Peter said, "Simon, you're wrong. Pitiful Simon, you're mistaken. Your money perish with you!" God's grace cannot be bought. Beloved, Simon was covetous, so might many in our midst whose hearts are inclined to money. Judas perished with his \$30. Maybe a day will come when God says, "Your money perish with you."

Vs. 21. Peter said, "You pay no attention to the preaching. Elder or deacon, you have no portion in the Word. Your heart is not straight. You are honoured before men, but before God your heart is slanted." This is Peter's forthright rebuke. God's servant stands on no ceremony. Simon, Simon, you're a proprietor, tycoon, but you have defaulted God's grace. Many hearing the Word are saved, born again, sanctified, filled with the Spirit. Simon with a crooked heart missed the blessing.

Vs. 22. When Peter rebuked Ananias he fell dead. But not in his dealing with Simon. This was in order to cause him: 1) To repent from sin. 2) To trust in the blood for forgiveness of sin. So he said, "Simon, repent of your sin, Pray to the Lord that perhaps He might forgive you of your evil thoughts". Beloved, God's grace on us is free, grace upon grace. Simon, hypocrite, he got fouled up on the Doctrine. Peter still pitied him. He asked the Lord to forgive him.

Vs. 23. Simon, I see you are in the gall of bitterness, bound by sin. Though you've been an elder for years in the Church, a deacon, baptised, stayed with Philip, but you're a hypocrite! The two-edged sword of the Word of the Holy Spirit can pierce every heart. Did Simon repent? Let's see.

Vs. 24. When Simon heard these words his heart made a somersault. He was immensely afraid. He was nervous. Simon said, "Mr. Peter, Rev. Peter, please pray for me that what you said will not fall on me". He was afraid. He asked Peter to pray "that the disaster might not fall on me". He feared hell. He looked at the present, he did not fear the future. Though he asked Peter to pray he did not repent. Pity! God had given him all kinds of grace. 1) God's grace of sending the Gospel to Samaria. 2) Philip's miracles to awaken him. 3) His baptism (sprinkling or immersion). 4) Peter and John's revival campaign. 5) The Holy Spirit's Word like a sword piercing his heart. Ah, Simon was still unsaved. How was it the adulterous woman of Samaria was saved? Why? God said, "She repented. But Simon was a hypocrite. He prayed again, "Oh God!" How was Zacchaeus saved? I have been baptised. I'm somebody in Church How is it I can't be saved? God said, "Simon, you're a hypocrite. Too far gone to repent. He never obtained saving grace. I sigh for him too! Simon, with all these years of opportunity. With such a great evangelist. Where were you? You've heard, but you're not saved. Hypocrite! Beloved, how pitiful!

## PILGRIM'S DAILY PROGRESS

**Text: Matthew 5**

I spoke on Rebirth a few days ago, and went on to holiness and filling of the Holy Spirit. Today let us go one step further — the pilgrim's daily progress. Let us all advance! How shall we progress on the pilgrim's way to heaven? There are nine steps. We must climb, from station to station. Blessing upon every forward step. These nine steps are given by Jesus on a mountain. That mountain may be called the mountain of nine blessings.

Vs. 1, 2. "And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying." Many followed Jesus. There was no church building, so Jesus climbed a hill. Since He taught from the hill his sermon has therefore been called "Mountain-climbing Sermon." What do we mean by that? Now, mountain-climbing is a hazardous undertaking. But we must climb this mountain. What mountain do you climb? Is it the one Jesus is climbing? Let us consider the first step.

Vs. 3. "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven." This is the first step. To be poor in heart is to humble oneself. Jesus went through this. Jesus came down from heaven to the manger. He had power, He was God. But He humbled Himself. He left all His glory, to be a nobody. So, to be a Christian one must be humbled. One must repent to be blessed. For we have sin. Before God we must repent, confess our sins. To be poor in heart is to repent. Have you taken this first step?

Vs. 4. "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted." This is step 2. This brings consolation to pilgrim on his way. Jesus had passed through this stage, and He is leading us through. Jesus was baptised. When He got out of the water, the heaven opened and the Holy Spirit descended on Him. He was comforted. What is to mourn? It is the Spirit's work. To know sin, to be conscience-stricken, to weep and mourn, to pray for forgiveness. Jesus says, "These who are comforted are born again." Step 2 is Rebirth. To be born again is to receive comfort. How many have taken this step? I have. To be comforted by the Lord is wonderful comfort, joyful comfort. Enough? No. There are seven steps more. Let's take step 3.



Vs. 5. "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." This is step 3. Jesus had taken this step. The meek obey the Holy Spirit. Jesus was led by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness to fast forty days. Jesus obeyed completely. When a man is born again he has the Holy Spirit in his heart. He is controlled by the Holy Spirit. Should he sin again, his heart would palpitate. Thus chastised by the Holy Spirit he repents and is restored to peace. Many have asked me, "How is it my heart is not at peace after rebirth?" I reply, "Go and witness. You'll find peace." Any person born again is controlled by the Holy Spirit. He is troubled by the slightest if he does not submit to the Spirit's control. The meek inherit the earth, because they obey. Have you?

Vs. 6. "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." This is step 4. When Jesus hungered and weakened in the desert Satan tempted Him to change stone into bread. Did Jesus yield to the temptation? No! Because he regarded God's Word more than food. Many zealous for righteousness and for hearing the Word would rather go hungry. Before a man hears the Word he rejects the Holy Spirit. After hearing, he desires the Holy Spirit. This is what is called "for righteousness sake". After preaching in Foochow, several hundred followed me to Shanghai to the Bible Conference and to prayer. For this is the Holy Spirit's witness in a person born again. Have you?

Vs. 7. "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy." This is step 5. Mercy overflows from love. It is that quality of sorrow upon seeing a soul unsaved, and greater sorrow from seeing the soul of an unsaved relative. To be mercifully concerned invites the same unto itself. One concrete expression of mercy is the formation of a preaching band — to go out saving souls. Step 5 is: 'form a preaching band.' Have you?

Vs. 8. "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." This is step 6. At the Hermon Mount of Transfiguration Jesus saw God because His heart was pure. One pure in heart can see the glory of God. This is holiness. Without holiness, no one can see God. Many in the Church lack holiness. Hence little pulpit power. No holiness, no power. For three years my ministry in the villages was little effective. I examined myself: I lacked holiness. So I held a revival meeting for myself on

Mar. 5, 1930. I fought Satan with all my might, in earnest prayer. I received strength. I could cast out demons and heal the sick, to God's glory. How about you? Have you died to self, the world? When will you take this step?

Vs. 9. "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God." This is step 7. To make peace is to love one's enemy, conquering hatred with love. In Mark's Upper Room, when the disciples vied with each other for leadership, Jesus knelt down to wash their feet. His love melted the disciples' hearts. The leader of leaders does not use power to subdue others. He uses love, in mutual forgiveness.

There was one Mr. Fang who set such an example. Once his goats had trespassed on a neighbour's vegetable garden. For this he was assaulted half-dead. Friends urged him to bring a law suit. He refrained. Rather he prayed for his assailant. Moved by the Holy Spirit the assailant came to apologise to him. He invited Mr. Fang to a meal. While they dined the host wept and wept from a troubled conscience. Mr. Fang said to him, "Jesus loves you and me, He loves everyone. So let us be happy." This was Mr. Fang's love. When Mr. Fang died many wept for him at the funeral in remembrance of his love. Who has followed in his step?

Vs. 10. "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven." This is step 8. The disciples followed Jesus to Gethsemane to pray. God wanted Jesus to drink the bitter cup. Is it easy? Painful? Jesus decided to drink it, obedient to death, being persecuted for righteousness' sake. Abraham was to kill his only begotten son. Easy? Could he do it? Abraham obeyed God's command to do it. Praise the Lord! God also wants us to be obedient until death. Are you willing to go where God sends you? God wants you to give over your money for the relief of the poor, to help preachers. Will you? To give your money to build a church, even a son for the preaching of the Gospel. Will you? No easy! When I was employed as a teacher in USA my monthly salary was at least \$100 a month. Now my lot is taking diluted porridge and wearing a coarse long-gown. How many will obey to the end? Preaching the Gospel? Testifying? Have you come to this step?

Vs. 11, 12. "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely.

for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Is Gethsemane enough? On to Golgotha, to the cross, to die for Christ. This is step 9—to perfection. Dear brothers and sisters, are you willing? To be reviled, persecuted, gossiped about! During my preaching in America I received letters threatening my life. Prepared to die for the Lord, I wasn't afraid. Peter was crucified for the Lord. Andrew was pierced. Thomas was sawn asunder. John was exiled on Patmos Island. The disciples were killed for Christ. Brothers and sisters, there's a crown of glory awaiting martyrs and we should die for Christ.

Paul was killed by Nero. Millions from the beginning of Christianity have died for Christ, have carried the cross. In Peking there was a girl of 17 who was willing to carry the cross after she heard the Gospel. Her parents prepared a knife to kill her when she returned home. She preached to her mother, but father had her tied up and beaten and threatened with the knife. She prayed, "My body is from my parents, but my soul belongs to Jesus." She prayed God for mercy. That night her windows were blown open. She escaped. She was found wandering in the streets of Tientsin, homeless. She wrote me. She was willing to bear the cross, willing to witness, though unwanted. How about us? Are we willing? What are we doing with our two hands and ten fingers? To take hold of the cross! Two feet and ten toes? To go the way of the cross! Our eyes are horizontally placed, our nose points vertically. That forms the cross, that we should preach the cross. Who is willing to follow Jesus, to follow Him under persecution? Who is willing to be persecuted for righteousness sake? See the cross on a nurse's cap, the cross on a church. These represent victory over the world. Will we lift high the cross? To conquer the world? Dear brothers and sisters, millions have carried the cross. Peter and Paul and many others to death. Your fathers have carried the cross. Will you follow them? Jesus died for us. His blood cleanses all our sins. redeems us to the Father. What do we give in return? I have carried the cross seven years, to the villages and cities, on high mountains and to the islands. People of Amoy you are too well-to-do. Don't revel in your complacency. "Eat bitter," carry the cross and witness everywhere though you'll be persecuted and reviled and beaten. Don't be afraid. These are the last days. Christ is coming soon. While we have life, carry the cross. double up with Jesus to the mountain of joy.

## THE SECRET OF PRAYER

**Text: Matthew 15**

This morning I would like to speak on the secret of prayer. Prayer is communion with God. It is most important. A Christian who knows not how to pray is no Christian at all.

Now there are three secrets to victory. I have spoken on faith and filling of the Holy Spirit. Now the secrets of prayer.

Vs. 21. "Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon." Jesus left for Tyre and Sidon because there were none who believed in him where he was. We see therefore that those who have faith receive His help. Those without faith Jesus leaves them alone. Women have more faith than men. Now the Bible records the mighty faith of two women. One of them is the Syro-phoenician woman under our study.

Vs. 22. "And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me. O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil." As Jesus came there this woman of Canaan appeared with her darling daughter. This daughter was vexed by a demon. This woman had been looking to Jesus; praying to Jesus. She sought for Him though He was on the move. She cried aloud praying, "Lord have mercy on me." Beloved brothers and sisters, we also have many whose children are possessed by evil spirits. So, you should pray aloud to the Lord for mercy. If you don't pray aloud, you won't receive it. Pray aloud like this Canaanite woman. Prayer is our weapon, our cannon to fight Satan. By prayer you can conquer the demon in your house. Though we can't preach, we must learn how to pray.

Vs. 23. "But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us." Did Jesus answer this woman's prayer immediately? Although Jesus did not reply she persisted without losing heart. The first secret is undaunted prayer. Such prayer is effectual.

There was a woman in Hong Kong who prayed three years for her daughter. The daughter would not listen to her mother's pleading. She told mother she preferred hell. But mother

persisted. When I came to Hong Kong on May 9th to preach, her daughter came to hear me. She repented, turning to Christ. She said her mother had wept for her for years for her unfilial condition. Now this girl has entered Gingling Seminary. May we never lose heart.

There's a woman of a certain village, who prayed 13 years for her husband, a gambler and opium-smoker. She kept on praying even when her husband died. One day after, her husband resuscitated. He repented, and died finally on the third day. He was saved. The Canaanite woman likewise prayed without losing heart. Let us pray, without losing heart. Such prayer is most powerful.

Vs. 24, 25. "But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me." The second secret is without losing hope. This woman wept aloud. Did Jesus hear? No. The woman kept up from behind calling on Jesus to heal her. Jesus said, "I'm sent to the house of Israel, not to Canaan." Did the woman lose hope? No. She kept praying. Prayer not losing hope is powerful.

In Hinghwa there was a Church member surnamed Fang. The Church gave him \$5,000 to buy timber from Foochow for building a Church. Unfortunately he met with pirates on the high seas. All passengers were robbed. Only he remained praying in the hold. As the wind and wave raged, the pirates feared for the sinking ship. Seeing Fang in prayer they accosted him, "If you can pray to God to bring calm to the sea we will not rob you." As he prayed the sea calmed. The pirates were so moved that they threw their knives and guns overboard. They sent Fang back to Foochow safe and sound.

Once a fire broke out in a certain street. Everybody rushed to escape the fire. A church member surnamed Lee, engrossed in worship, refused to run. He kept on singing and praying. All the neighbouring houses were burnt down, except his. This was due to the power of his prayer, without losing hope.

Vs. 26, 27. "But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table." The woman prayed not losing heart, not losing hope. She prayed and she prayed. Jesus said she was a dog. Did she get angry? No. Did she doubt? No. The third secret is never doubting. Without doubting, the woman said, "Lord, you say I am a dog. That's right. I am a dog"

(She didn't doubt a bit.) She believed with all her heart. Brothers, and sisters, never doubt. God is not dead. You are dead, rather. Never doubt in your prayer. These three secrets are most important. The woman believed all. Did Jesus listen to her prayer?

Vs. 28. "Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith; be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour." Jesus declared great was her faith. Because of her great faith, Jesus said, "Go home. Your daughter is healed. May it be accomplished according to your faith." Accomplished up to where? Up to where your faith is. With these three secrets we can accomplish anything. God will surely accomplish it according to our faith.

Owing to three years of over work in a steel mill in US, I developed a sore. I was penniless. I was sent by my landlord to hospital. The doctor seeing I was dangerously ill asked me to write a farewell letter home. I prayed after writing the letter. For two weeks no one knew, but I slowly recovered. The doctor wanted \$60 for the medical bill. I was worried. I prayed daily to God to help me pay the bill. The doctor regarding me a foreigner cut down the bill by half. I replied I hadn't a cent, but God had the money. Then he disclosed, "Yesterday an elderly gentleman paid in \$33 to help a poor student." Praise the Lord! He opened a way to pay the bill. God used all kinds of means to test my faith. Let us make doubly sure the foundation of our faith. God loves us. He is sure to hear our prayer. Because God is living, we are safe in Him in the midst of danger.

I went to Manchuria to preach. Everybody advised against my going. Reason was I lacked a fur coat. I said, "Never mind God can provide." It snowed heavily in November and December. The cold was unbearable. One night a friend said to me "Without a fur coat won't do." I replied, "I'll have one tomorrow." Next morning an old lady truly sent me a fur coat. She said, "Mr. Sung, my heart was troubled last night. God showed me that I must give you this fur coat. I made this coat throughout the night until this morning." Praise and thank the Lord! I am a non-salaried preacher. What I need God sends. If we have faith, we fear nothing. Have faith, have everything. No faith, nothing. Faith comes from prayer, without losing heart or hope, without doubting. Such prayer causes faith to persevere to the very end.

## FOUR QUESTIONS BEFORE A CHRISTIAN

**Text: Hebrews 10**

This chapter can help us solve four important questions on 1) Sin; 2) Preservation; 3) Wilful Sinning after salvation; 4) Progress.

Vs. 1. The law is a shadow of good things to come and not the very thing. So the Jews had to sacrifice lambs every year to atone for their sins. This can never make them perfect, for such sacrifices could not thoroughly solve the sin problem.

Vs. 2. If it could, would they not have stopped being offered? One sacrifice would have been sufficient. No need to go and sacrifice year after year. If our hearts are free from sin, why the yearly sacrifice? This proves the law to be inadequate.

Vs. 3 and 4. Then why did God require of the people yearly sacrifice of lambs? To make them during such times consider their sins. Friends, can the blood of lambs truly cleanse us from sin? Apart from the blood of Jesus, no other way. The Old Testament is only a type, for a lamb's blood can never atone for sin. God wants to remove our sin completely. By what method? Let's see!

Vs. 5 and 6. God says, "Sacrifices I do not delight. What I've prepared must be a lamb. God's special preparation is a new lamb to atone our sins, i.e. Jesus, to take away our sins.

Vs. 7. What did God send Jesus to earth for? According to God's will, to remove our sins. So Jesus came to solve thoroughly the sin question.

Vs. 8 and 9. God said, "I do not want sacrifices." Jesus says, "I come to do God's will. I offer my body to atone for sin, for all sins to be removed. We see Jesus becoming the Lamb, dying for us. Jesus' greatest objective in coming to earth is to remove every sin.

Vs. 10. A person trusting in Jesus' Blood — once is enough. One confession of sin is enough. Once trusting in the Lord we not only become born again, but are also sanctified, for Jesus solved the sin problem once and for all.

Vs. 11 and 12. Many priests sacrificed daily, but forever they were ineffective. Jesus at one stroke solved the problem!

Thus, once we put our trust in Christ, we are fully cleansed.

Vs. 13 and 14. Since it is Jesus who died for us, we can rest at ease. For the work of the Holy Spirit, not only takes away sin, but takes it away forever more. But many question this.

If a child has broken a bowl and asks Mother for forgiveness. Mother replies, "All right, I forgive you!" And he comes again the next day, "Mother, I've broken a bowl, forgive me" Mother might think of a second bowl being broken. On second examination she realises it's yesterday's bowl, "I already forgave you yesterday. Why do you come again?" Yet the child comes again the day after this. Now should he continue to feel guilty of sin, would not Mother think the child is mad?

An old lady confessed her sin every day. Do you think this is correct? Know you that Jesus died once for us. So, with one confession for sin, our sin is removed forever! Let us not be confused that if we keep confessing the same sin everyday, we obtain a blessing.

Another old lady confessed her sin 18 times. After prayer I asked her when she got saved? She said, "March 1st". The next day I asked her again. She said, "March 2nd". This old lady's thinking was befuddled. She doubted God's grace. Jesus' blood atones for sin once, and removes sin, all sin. We can put all our sin on Jesus, and be at rest. Jesus' blood can solve every problem of sin.

Perhaps someone has this question, "Can a born-again person sin again?" Let's see.

Vs. 15-17. We can understand the mystery. When a person is born again, he has the Holy Spirit within to govern and teach him. Should his temper arise, the Holy Spirit will warn him, for God's law is written in his heart. So his actions are in line with God's will. A sin we commit unwittingly, God will surely forgive. Jesus' blood was shed once for all. But sins willfully committed must be punished.

My five-year-old daughter named Genesis once broke a bowl which I had asked her to bring. She asked for forgiveness and I forgave her because that was a slip of her hand. One day she got into a temper. She purposely broke the bowl, so I beat her. Wilfulness invites a beating.



A born-again person has his sin problem solved once for all. No need to worry any more. So the Bible says, "I have my law written on your heart".

Vs. 18. Here it says, "I will not remember the former sins." If the Lord will not remember, we can rest assured. Once we've completely confessed, trusting in His blood, we're all right. So, do not confess day after day the same sin, which is tantamount to doubting. The Lord says, "Sins unwittingly committed are immediately forgiven you".

When a little child is walking and slips Mother not only pities him, but loves him the more, knowing his weakness. Let's not be discouraged. Arise quickly. The Lord on the cross has solved the sin problem completely.

**The second question:** Are we happy after we're born again? Happy indeed! So, let us preserve it!

Vs. 19-22. Trusting in Jesus' blood our sin is resolved. So, the Bible says, "Having therefore brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus"—for our sin has been completely removed. Originally, the high priest could enter the sanctuary once a year. Now, we can see God any time, for the Lord has opened for us a new and living way, by the blood that leads to God's holy place. He is our Father, we are His children. We can pray direct, "Father!" We must not doubt whether our sins are still there. If we are before God, can we still doubt if God loves us? The Lord Jesus has become the high priest before God. If we have spots and mistakes, the High Priest has already prayed on our behalf and cleared them. Before a man is born again, he has a bad conscience, but

Vs. 22 says our conscience has been cleansed. Now if there is a little uncleanness in our conscience, our heart will feel it.

There was a girl student in Shanghai who miswrote the Name **Jesus** as **Gesus** (G for "grass" radical). She didn't realise this at first. When she realised it afterwards she couldn't sleep because of a disturbed conscience. Before daybreak she came to see me. I thought she had committed some grave sin. Actually it was the **G** she wrote for **J**. This is an indication of a cleansed conscience. A little mistake is felt immediately. It is like a sheet of white paper with some black ink stain so easily seen. If the ink stain is on a black sheet, it won't be seen. When we are born again

by the Lord, we become white as snow.

But though we are washed clean, the flesh is still weak. Hence the washing of feet everyday. How? Daily self examination. If we examine ourselves, we can rest be at ease. With adequate faith we can come before God. I'm afraid many born again ones doubt in their prayers by constant asking for faith and power. But let me tell you, God will not remember little mistakes.

Vs. 23. Moreover we have this hope to reign together with Christ in the new heaven and new earth. And let us not lose hope in the New Jerusalem and the new body. For what God has promised won't go wrong. What we fear is our hopelessness. If so, we have no hope. If no hope, then no prayers.

Vs. 24. We should love and care for one another in Christ, then we can solve the question of preservation. When I see you have a black spot, I'll tell you and vice versa you'll tell me. Now, why the Church? It is in order that united we might provoke one another to love. to run the heavenly race. This brings progress. But not for a born-again person to run alone. Then he will cool off. Not so when we are in a fellowship, whereby we are more and more encouraged and kept and helped through fellowship. So members of the same Church should help one another, keep one another, preserve one another. Without the Church, one is left alone to eventual falling away. Many students attend exhortation meetings and youth fellowships while in school. When they return home they begin to grow cold, and are taken by Satan eventually.

There was a girl, very zealous in school, who cooled off when she returned home. Many friends worked on her to gamble. Though she refused they coaxed her to join the game and not to worry. Fortunately, some friends from the Church saw this and pulled her away. Through their pleadings she was kept on her heavenly path.

Vs. 25. Therefore, do not stop assembling together. More so is required of the preaching bands. Should they stop because of lack of time, they will stop as a matter of habit. But when you are in a big congregation and you see everyone praising the Lord, you naturally warm up together with them. Alone, you are cooled off. When you enter the Church and the sound of

praise surrounds you do you not then join them in praising God? In the ancient Church, there were no preachers. Rather, one by one from amongst the Congregation stood up and related their experiences. If someone got sick, all prayed with one accord for him. Every Lord's Day they kept the Lord's Supper. So in the Lord let us keep oneness and unity. To stand alone is loneliness.

I like very much to have a few co-workers. We stay together, and with one heart we talk together, study the Word together. So let's persevere, mutually encourage and keep up the meetings. "Walk together."

## THE TEN-COMPLETE PEACE OF THE CROSS

Text: John 14

Vs. 1. "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." These words were uttered by our Lord to the disciples before departure. (As the cross is ten in Chinese) so I say this chapter contains a ten-complete peace.

Vs. 2, 3. "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also." No. 1. Jesus prepares a heavenly home for us. We have an everlasting home. This home is perfect beyond all that the world offers. It is an everlasting peaceful place. We all have this hope for Christ is preparing it for us. We need sorrow no more.

Vs. 4-6. "And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." No. 2. Jesus prepared the heavenly way, so He instructs us about the journey. Jesus says, "Where I go, you know." Thomas asks, "How?" Jesus says, "I am the way." So our way is Jesus. When we ride a bus or sail a boat it is the bus or the boat that takes us to our destination. So it is Jesus that leads us, that plans each step of our way. Following Jesus what's there to worry? He is the way that surely leads to the heavenly home.

Vs. 7-10. "If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him, Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works." No. 3. The loving Father. Not only the heavenly home, the heavenly way, but also the heavenly Father, the loving Father.

He comforts us. We need not fear. Many dare not come home for fear of Father reprimanding them. Our heavenly Father is a loving Father. His countenance is a loving one that inspires comfort in our hearts. Whenever I see my father's face I feel very happy, like seeing the heavenly Father's face. A believing father reflects the fact of the heavenly Father. "To see me is to see the Father, for the Father is in Me and I in my Father." The Lord Jesus has the same characteristics and countenance as His Father. Seeing Jesus is seeing the Father. The loving face of the heavenly Father is manifested through Jesus.

Vs. 11, 12. "Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father." No. 4. Trusting the Father, we can do what others cannot do. So don't be afraid of not having eloquence, or education. Trusting Jesus we can do all things.

Vs. 13, 14. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it." No. 5. We have no lack. By prayer we make up what we lack. Jesus grants our requests. Trusting Jesus we have everything.

Vs. 15-17. "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." No. 6. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Jesus will not leave us orphans. He will send down the Holy Spirit to be our Comforter, to dwell forever with us. He will indwell us. So we are not alone. God will never forsake us. Let us be at ease!

Vs. 18-21. "I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him." No. 7. Jesus will manifest Himself to us and be with us. Like mother

being together with her child and the child needs mother's embrace, so we have Christ's. Jesus says, "I will not leave you. The Holy Spirit is with you. So am I. Jesus is our Mother who will comfort us. We need not fear. Let's rejoice!

Vs. 22-24. "Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me." No. 8. The Father will also be with us. Jesus says, "The Father will be with us, in our hearts, His throne, His temple. What joy! Our hands, feet, eyes, ears, mouth, nose also are God's and holy. Paul says, "Know ye not ye are the temple of God?" So we must be holy bodily.

Vs. 25-29. "These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe." No. 9. Jesus' Word is trustworthy. Jesus does not speak a lie. He says His word is trustworthy. He also tells us not to forget. The Holy Spirit will bring to remembrance. Every word of Jesus must be fulfilled. Yesterday before the healing session someone said to me, "I hear some bad hats are going to spoil the meeting." I prayed to God. The Lord said, "I will shut the lions' mouths. You go right on with the job." God's Word shall never pass away, no, not even a tittle.

Since 11 months ago I became a free lance preacher. I was afraid no one would invite me. But I prayed to Jesus, and He fixed me up for half-a-year. I had no funds, I prayed to Jesus.

I opened the Bible. As I read Jesus said, "You can go in peace. I have prepared your way." I was happy. I went everywhere, God with me.

At Chenkiang, while I prayed, Jesus showed me 500 would be saved at the meetings. At that time the Church attendance at Chenkiang averaged 20. In all, Christians numbered one to two hundred. But the Lord truly kept His Word. 500 got saved!

Three years ago I was engaged in rural evangelism. I despaired having too few saved. But Jesus showed me, "In three years I'll send you throughout China." In the last three years, I've traversed 21 provinces. So we need not fret. God gives us ten-complete peace.

During the Shanghai War, I was holding a Bible Conference at Bethel. I was asked to run, I prayed. God gave me peace; don't run! All the other Church leaders had run. While I was with 20 students in the school, I received many telephone calls urging me to run. I didn't care. When the Jap planes came, God sent a fog. The Japs retreated when they were but less than a mile from us. I was in perfect peace. I didn't lose a thing.

When I went to Canton after this, I experienced the same peace. Is Jesus' Word reliable? Can God cheat us?

Vs. 30, 31. "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence." No. 10. In Jesus Satan cannot harm us. Jesus says, "In the world there is tribulation. In me there is peace."

In U.S. there were the negro slaves. When these slaves crossed into Canada the Americans could not take them back. They were at peace. So is our position in Christ. Satan can in no wise lay hold on us. We have the ten-complete peace in Christ. Praise the Lord for this peace. It is our umbrella. The umbrella has ten steel arms of support. When it rains we just prop up our umbrella. Jesus is our umbrella of peace to keep Satan away. (John Sung referred to the umbrella when it began to pour over his open air preaching. The people all had umbrellas.)

40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK VII**

***THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT  
ON BEING FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT I  
ON BEING FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT II  
BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT  
STEPS TO HOLINESS  
GO ON UNTO PERFECTION***



## THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Having been filled with the Holy Spirit, let us go further and see what happens after that. Let me now speak on the work of the Holy Spirit. May the Spirit fill us and work a great work in our hearts. If there is anyone here unclean, with a troubled heart, let him earnestly pray that the Holy Spirit will work mightily in his heart.

In regard to the work of the Holy Spirit:

1. Without the Holy Spirit in the heart one has no knowledge of sin. John 16:8, "And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment." When the Spirit comes He will cause us to reprove ourselves of sin, of righteousness and of judgment. Therefore before the Holy Spirit comes we have no knowledge of sin. Beloved, let us realise that unless the Spirit comes upon us we will not know we are sinners. Wherever I go preaching I find many in bitter tears repenting of sin. This is the first step in the work of the Holy Spirit: That we might know our sin.

2. Without the Holy Spirit, we cannot understand our Bible-reading. John 16:13, "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." When the Spirit of truth is come He will lead us to understand truth, to understand the Scripture we read. Now it is clear, it is meaningful. When I was in America, I read much of the Bible, but I did not understand, because the Bible is spiritual and I had not the Spirit. So I could not understand.

3. Without the Holy Spirit we can hardly pray. Rom. 8:26,27. "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." It is not easy to pray. Without the filling of the Holy Spirit we can hardly pray. Before one is born again, one could say just a few words, in

a fizzle. I could never believe those who claimed they prayed for two or three hours. After I was born again, I knew. In my weakness the Holy Spirit comes to my help. When I cannot pray the Holy Spirit helps me to pray. God helps us by His own will. So, one filled with the Spirit is able to pray and the more one prays the more one delights to pray, like the flowing of a fountain. "The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. Filled with the Spirit, our prayers become powerful. Without the Spirit our prayers come to zero.

4. Without the Holy Spirit we have no faith. 1 Cor. 12:9, "To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gift of healing by the same Spirit." Many say, "I have no faith." Why? Because we are not filled with the Spirit. What can the Spirit give? Faith! Without the Spirit, faith is gone! Without the Spirit though one should pray in one's sickness, there is no effect. No Spirit, no faith. Prayer without faith equals zero.

5. Without the Holy Spirit, there is no love. Rom. 5:5, "And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Why is a Church devoid of love? No Spirit, no love. If we are filled with the Spirit, then He will also fill our hearts with love. Many lack love because they are not filled with the Spirit.

6. Without the Holy Spirit, there is no courage. Mark 13:11, "But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost." Many fear to give testimony. Without the Holy Spirit, they have no courage. But Jesus says, "Do not fear even when you are arrested before governors and councils but speak up boldly, for the Holy Spirit will speak for you. Now there are not a few Church members who fear to testify. Why? They are not filled with the Spirit.

7. Without the Holy Spirit, there is no power. Acts 1:8, "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." This is what Jesus says. So, without the Holy Spirit we have no power at all. How many preachers, lay people have little power in what they testify. They preach powerless sermons because they are not filled with the Holy Spirit.

8. Without the Holy Spirit, there is no fruit. Galatians 5:22, "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith." The Holy Spirit bears fruit of love, peace, etc. Filled with the Spirit you will bear fruit. No Spirit, no fruit; Many are sermon tasters for years, but they bear no fruit. The reason is obvious.

9. Without the Holy Spirit there is no life. Gal. 5:25, "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit." Without the Spirit the Church is dead. Nor can we live without the Holy Spirit.

10. Without the Holy Spirit there is no unity. Eph. 4:3, "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." Often the Church cannot be in unity because of diversity of opinion. Because she is not filled with the Spirit. Who gives unity of heart? We all know it is the Holy Spirit. May the Spirit give us this unity, removing all diversity of opinion and strife that we may be one in the Holy Spirit.

11. Without the Holy Spirit there is no holiness. I Pet. 1:2, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied." Holiness is dependent on the Holy Spirit. Many who are in filth assume a self-righteousness. They are not filled by the Spirit. Without the Holy Spirit there is no holiness.

12. Without the Holy Spirit there is no submission. Without the filling of the Holy Spirit, one is not holy and one cannot submit to Jesus.

13. Without the Holy Spirit there are no gifts. I Cor. 12:7-11, "But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will." No power to heal nor to prophesy—because there's no filling of the Holy Spirit.

14. Without the Holy Spirit, there is no proof. Eph. 1:13, 14, "In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth,

the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promises, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.” Often I ask my hearers, “What have you got after the sermon?” They say they don’t know. This is because they are not filled with the Holy Spirit. Filled with the Holy Spirit, we have the Spirit as our earnest (proof).

Then, we see, without the Holy Spirit, we have nothing, with the Holy Spirit we have everything. The more the Holy Spirit in us, the more we feel the sinfulness of sin. Filled with the Holy Spirit we have gifts, everything. What the Church needs, what every member needs, is the Holy Spirit.

Let me give you some secrets of filling by the Holy Spirit: They are: 1) Thirst 2) Come 3) Drink 4) Flow. Write these four words. Hang them up in your room. Jn. 7:37,38 is a precious text, sung according to No. 11 of our Revival Choruses.

1. **Thirst.** Unless a person is athirst, why should he drink? Nowadays there are many not thirsty at all. For, they have talents, eloquence, wealth. With materialistic riches they do not want spiritual life, nor rely on the Spirit. Many Church members becoming tycoons lean not on the Holy Spirit. How then the filling? Unless one dies to self, there can be no filling.

Many years ago the Church relied on power. She thrived on power, but lacked Spirit power. Once the power the Church trusted was gone she failed. Today there are Churches still relying on power, money-power. But they become degenerate, corrupt. Without the Holy Spirit the Church cannot prosper, nor persevere. Let our Church not be one of these.

Many churches today rely on organisation, methodology, on their material resources. O, be careful! What counts is relying on the Holy Spirit. When the disciples were toiling over the sea, Jesus slept. The winds came, the disciples struggled their hardest, but to no avail. The boat was sinking. Then they cried, “Quick, quick, get up, we are dying, save us!” The moment Jesus awoke the winds subsided. This is a picture of the Church today. Depending on prowess she tells Jesus to sleep. “We have money power, talents, knowledge, organisation, methodology. We can

afford to leave Jesus out.” We are like the disciples. It is only when we’re about to drown that we cry for Jesus. When you have a way out, you don’t need Jesus. When your plan fails, then you call for Jesus. Unless self dies, there is no thirst. Wretched ones we, are we not only a vessel for Christ? We need Him every moment!

When a man has eaten, will he eat again? When I was in America a friend invited me to a meal. Seeing I was Chinese, I would surely like rice in the menu. He gave me sweet potatoes, rice gruel, beans. After this he said, “Wait a minute, plenty more is coming.” Could I eat the many more items he brought when I had already had my fill? I could but glance at the added dishes with my eyes. When a man relies on his own talents, power, prowess, he needs not the Holy Spirit.

2. **Come!** A filthy heart cannot be filled with the Holy Spirit. Let the filth be cleansed, let the sin-burden be rolled away before he can be filled. Let therefore our whole being be born again, be cleansed for filling of the Spirit. Can a man without self-cleansing be filled? A man indulging in promiscuous sex and covetousness cannot be used by God. So, you must be sanctified. II Tim. 2:21 says it perfectly, “If a man purge himself . . . (he will be) prepared for the Master’s use.”

3. **Drink!** Are we cleansed? Maybe, but we dare not pray aloud. Can the Spirit fill us? As we pray aloud the Spirit will fill us. But if you don’t pray to God in heaven, it is because you are still prejudiced. Mumbling within, without earnest prayer, will you be filled? You must pray earnestly, aloud, brothers and sisters!

4. **Flow!** The filling of the Spirit must further overflow to others, like a living river. If you are filled, you must flow, with rivers of living water. In 1926 I visited the famous Niagara Falls. I saw torrents of water thundering down, what a majestic sight! It reminded me of God’s power in creation. This Water fall provided electric power to benefit mankind. I prayed, “Lord, make me a Niagara.” I’ve prayed for 7 years. I brought living waters everywhere to cause souls to be born again and sanctified. But I do not stop at this. I must continue to flow. Rivers of living water! May we all become rivers of living water to others.

In Honan Province a university student said he would become a river of living water. Now he has gone to Mongolia and Sinkiang to preach.

When I was in Tsingtao there was a 15 year-old girl student who wished to be a river of living water. I prayed for her. Now she's gone everywhere witnessing, a river of living water, saving souls.

I was touched by the preaching of a 19 year-old American girl. I went also to hear a 13 year-old in New York City. She preached for a whole month in great power. Several thousands were turned to the Lord. Her voice was thunderous, her demeanour earnest. I was humbled by her preaching. I prayed to God to make me a river of living water that I might flow ever onwards for others.

# ON BEING FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT I

**Text: Acts 2**

This afternoon I want to speak on the doctrine of "Being Filled with the Holy Spirit." Acts 2, this chapter, clearly reveals the doctrine of "Being Filled with the Holy Spirit." May we all be filled with the Holy Spirit. Why does not God use a Church? Because the Church is not filled with the Holy Spirit. So God wants Sung Shang Chieh to preach the doctrine of Pentecost wherever he goes.

Acts 2:1, "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place." Pentecost is an appointed day. Thank the Lord! It was like a Day of Great Grace. A band of people were athirst for the Word of the Kingdom of Heaven. Naturally they banded themselves for prayer.

Vs. 2. "And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting." Suddenly, at an unexpected moment (God never tells you the time beforehand) a sound like a great wind from heaven signalled the coming of the Holy Spirit in a great out-pouring as you would experience in a mighty draught of wind. There are many Churches today experiencing a mere drizzle, and not being filled. At that time the house was filled with the Holy Spirit, and the temple too. Heavenly hosts and horses, thousands and ten thousands of the heavenly army and calvary were sent down. O may many heavenly hosts and horses fill this Pure Heart Church. Many sin-laden ones shiver and shudder until they get out of the Church auditorium. Why? Because they are unholy.

Once several village folk told me they saw fire above the Church while inside the Church were heavenly hosts and horses. O may we be filled with the Holy Spirit today!

Vs. 3. "And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them." The Holy Spirit is like fire, tongues, (the tongues appear like human hearts) which

“sat upon each of them,” on their heads. Why didn’t the fire of the Holy Spirit fall on the mouth or ear? Because the head is the culprit, it is full of bad impressions. Even in sleep it imagines bad thoughts and shows out bad habits. The Spirit’s fire comes to burn these up.

Before Pentecost Peter wanted to be No. 1, so did the rest of the disciples as they quarrelled. After Pentecost these thoughts were burnt up. Before Pentecost the disciples wanted to “don high hats.” Their ideas were oldish. After Pentecost, all these were changed. Under the working of the Holy Spirit all things were cleansed. I remember when the Holy Spirit came down on me many oldish ideas and many things I loved were taken away. Now, if you invite me to cinema I’d doze off there. If you ask me to read the Bible I won’t fall asleep. Because my old ways of thinking and old habits are taken away. I hope the Spirit will come down and remove all our old thoughts and anything else. The manifestation of Pentecost is our change of heart and spirit. Now the Spirit’s coming need not be like fire, like tongues. Most important is the removal of our old, worn out, decayed elements.

Vs. 4. “And they were filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.” When they were filled with the Spirit, they not only could pray but speak in tongues to be counted as being filled with the Spirit. The Holy Spirit does not fill like water. The Holy Spirit is fire, to cleanse your heart from sin that it may be emptied to become a vessel for the Lord, and be joined as a member of the body of Christ. All for Jesus! At any time you are all out for the Lord, loving Him with whole-heart, regarding money and all as nothing, then you’ll be filled with the Spirit. Not necessary to speak in tongues, to see visions. These people spoke foreign languages so that every national could hear it in his own language. Three years ago I could not speak Mandarin, but only English. I prayed to the Lord, and the Lord helped me, He enabled me to speak the “common language”. Praise the Lord. The first thing is, to be able to speak in foreign language so that all can understand.



Vs. 5. "And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven." Hearers of God's Word are prepared in advance by the Lord. When I was in Amoy hearers of the Word came from every quarter. Someone said to me, "I heard you once before and I cannot but come and hear you again." When the Holy Spirit works, your heart becomes ill at ease. To come, or not to come? One is torn between the excuse of not understanding and the irresistible urge of coming. This is the Holy Spirit's work. Those that are God's the Holy Spirit will grip. I never worry of no people coming but rather that the Church hall is too small. While the message is being preached, there stands behind each hearer an angel. When any word is said the same shoots an arrow into the hearer's heart which make him restless on hearing the word.

Vs. 6. "Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language." This seemed like a crowd gathering to the trumpet call of an angel. Each man heard it in his own dialect. The Word of the Holy Spirit is discernible by all, it enters every heart.

Vs. 7. "And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?" All were amazed. Once while I was preaching many Indians gathered to hear me. Though they couldn't understand the language of speech they well understood the message of the heart. From my tears and gestures they were converted. They repented and their sicknesses were healed.

Vs. 8. "And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?" When the Spirit works in unison with you your word is alive and convicts.

Vs. 9-11. "Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome. Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God." Here were gathered people from 15 countries. When the Holy Spirit works. people will come without invitation. Once while preaching in the South,

I had to have two interpreters, for half of my hearers were Cantonese and the other half Hokkiens. Here you needn't have 15 interpreters. The Holy Spirit was the interpreter. There was a fellow surnamed Lee who never heard the Word before. The Holy Spirit woke him up at 3 a.m. one night to read the Bible. He suddenly came to light, the saving work of the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 12, 13. "And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine." They spoke only on the mighty acts of God. There are many preachers who speak haphazardly that lull listeners to sleep. Not these, who spoke with power, filled with the Spirit, as it were they were under the influence of wine. Not brain power, or other power, but Holy Spirit power.

Vs. 14, "But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words." They lifted up their voice. They did not buzz like mosquitoes. When I was a boy, whenever I couldn't go to sleep at home, I would do so in Church. Peter didn't send his hearers to sleep. The more he preached the more he excelled.

Vs. 15, 16. "For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel." Don't think we're drunk. When the Holy Spirit fills us we cannot help but speak. We become all stirred up inside if we try to contain ourselves, like water boiling up. Many there are today who speak rather unnaturally, who speak under duress. There are many times when I lead others in preaching, I've observed how these speak with abashed cheeks and flushed ears. When filled with the Spirit, however, they are no more self-conscious.

Vs. 17. "And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams." God says, "The Holy Spirit will be outpoured in the last days." Not in drops. Many ask for the Holy Spirit in drops, not in a down-pour. All flesh will prophesy. Little boys and girls can preach. Now we see many children not speaking good but bad of others.

“To disbelieve Christ is to perish” is a prophecy that must be fulfilled. In Nanyang (Southeast Asia) there are many young people who preach the Word with all their might. They see visions—in regard to the heavenly kingdom, the new heaven and new earth and the Rapture. These are visions given by the Spirit. By and large all they know are no more than dances, love-making and money-making. Visions are given to those who are filled with the Spirit, who are moved by the Spirit. Old men will dream dreams, dreams of a new heaven and new earth.

Vs. 18. “And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.” When the Holy Spirit is outpoured on His servants and handmaidens they will prophesy. Preaching will come quite naturally. In the last days when the Holy Spirit is outpoured, His sons and daughters will flow with rivers of living water. What a contrast with those who agonise to preach from mere brain power!

Vs. 19, 20. “And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.” When I returned from Nanyang (Southeast Asia) this time I brought home 4,000 letters. Between 200 and 300 letters say how they have seen a cross in the sky signifying “The Lord is coming soon.” Yet, you have not seen it. On earth wonders will occur. Many western missionaries don’t believe the Lord has healed through my ministry. On earth there will be blood, fire, smoke that has never occurred. There will be a sky without sun, when Satan will work to resist the Holy Spirit. There will be in the last days a whirlwind of sex. Today we marry, tomorrow we part . . .

Vs. 21. “And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” One will be saved by prayer as easy as that. The first time I went to Nanyang, there were not too many believers. In a Church of 30 years’ history, perhaps only five were saved. Thank the Lord! After the revival three to four hundred were added to the same Church in a year. Preaching was a burden before. Now that the Holy Spirit had mightily worked, preaching was a lightened job. Men were converted to the Lord at every meeting.

Vs. 22. "Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know." Whenever the Holy Spirit preaches, His subject is "Only Jesus". Secondly behold . . .

Vs. 23. "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have slain." It's the Cross, and His precious blood.

Vs. 24-32. "Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up whereof we all are witnesses." And great stress on the Resurrection, the Risen Saviour working with us His co-labourers. But many preach a dead doctrine. The Holy Spirit at work speaks forth every word with power.

Vs. 33. "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear." Filled with the Spirit we testify for the Lord, what we see and hear. Filled with the Spirit we have power in witnessing.

Vs. 34-36. "For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, the Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made

that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.” Yes, every word is charged with power, as we declare “You deserve to die...”. Thank the Lord! Whom the Lord has called are not great doctors but fishermen, who never studied philosophy, psychology or science. So these cannot talk philosophy or psychology, but they can testify. They are purveyors of Bible, not of Babble. They teach of Bible doctrines whereby hearts are touched. In my work for the Lord, I merely witness and expound the Bible, these two things. I do not speak the pleasant things to please the appetite, the hearing and the sight. Peter’s sermon pricked their hearts — so I do likewise, as I am told. It’s the work of the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 38. “Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.” First, repent, open your heart. Examine what sins you’ve committed, when and where? Confess your sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. This readily brings filling of the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 39. “For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.” This promise is for those that are afar off, irrespective of race.

Vs. 40. “And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.” After rebirth, holiness! To separate from following what the world does.

Vs. 41. “Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.” 3,000 repented in one day. I’ve seen this happen, yes, 3,000 in one day, in Amoy!

Vs. 42. “And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. All are warned one towards another, even while on the road, in everything, a heavenly life.

Vs. 43, 44. “And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common.” The

Apostles were invested with spiritual authority. Every member was gifted to do signs, which I've also experienced. Sinners feared my presence. The poor help one another.

Vs. 45. "And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need." The Pentecost Church is one big family.

Vs. 46. "And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart." Praying with one accord and the more they pray the more happy they become. Prayer is better than anything. Those not born again cannot in one minute have more than two words to say.

Vs. 47. "Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved." Praise the Lord is the overall theme. God's glory fills the place. They are beloved by all people including the non-believers. In everything they do they sing hymns of praise, whether it be sweeping or cooking. A change comes over everyone's behaviour after the Spirit's filling. There is family worship, singing and prayer with the children. A happy family, a heavenly family.

## ON BEING FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT II

**Text: Acts 19**

Vs. 1. "And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples". Apollos knew the Bible. He led men in repentance and confession of sins. Like many Churches today, which know only daily confession and repentance, but nothing beyond.

Paul was God's servant. He was filled with the Spirit. Rivers of living water flowed from within him wherever he went. At Ephesus he looked up the Lord's people. O that God would make everyone to be like Paul having rivers of living water.

Vs. 2. "He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost, since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost." Many have believed the Gospel for long, with several tens of years of Church membership. Paul didn't care about this. He only asked if they had received the Holy Spirit. They very honestly replied, "No. We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Spirit sent down." Pity of pities! Today let me ask every believer, "Have you received the Holy Spirit?"

Vs. 3. "And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism." Today there are some who know they are baptized by pastor so-and-so. They know of repentance. Before they committed sin. Now they don't. How wonderful! But, really, this is not enough. Should Paul preach in Shanghai today, he would ask first of all, "Have you received the Holy Spirit?"

Vs. 4. "Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus." Repentance, confession of sins, baptism by sprinkling or immersion, is not enough. John preached the Gospel of repentance, preparing the hearts of the people to receive Jesus. Every believer's heart must have the Spirit of Jesus. The Holy Spirit within brings life. No Spirit, no life. Without life, one can repent today, confess sins and commit them all over again.

Because there is no one staying in his heart as Lord. The devil cast out yesterday brings in seven others today, making 8. Praying a second time the 8 devils are cast out. But if the heart is devoid of the Holy Spirit 64 devils will come in hereafter. Devil bringing in more devils.

In Amoy there was a woman demon-possessed, I told her to kneel. In the Name of the Lord Jesus I cast out the demon. I said to her, "Be quick. confess your sins, or else the demon will return. But she refused to confess, so the demon returned, this time more severe than before. She came to me again. I told her to kneel, but she refused to kneel. It took a long while before she knelt down. Now, it was harder to pray than the previous time. It took most earnest prayer before the demon left. I urged her to confess her sins. She again refused. Again the demon entered her. She came to me the third time for prayer. Because I was busy preaching, I asked her to come the next day. She raged with madness the same night. She broke everything that came her way. The next day I prayed very earnestly for her. She came to herself again after confession of sins: She poisoned to death her husband's mistress. This was never disclosed before. From this time forward the demon did not possess her.

Vs. 5-7. "When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve." Unless sin in the heart is cleansed by Jesus' precious blood through prayer, the Holy Spirit will not fill us. Since Pentecost we need not pray through ten days for the Holy Spirit. A Spirit-filled man need just lay hands on the head of one who has truly repented and has his sins cleansed to bring the Spirit down upon him. For since Pentecost the Holy Spirit has been in this world. So, when Paul laid hands upon the twelve they were filled with the Holy Spirit. Today there are those not cleared of their sins who pray the whole night for the Holy Spirit's filling. Instead of the Holy Spirit, it is the evil spirit that takes His place. Paul's hand was like the electrical line. The electricity of God passed through his body. The Church is surrounded by God's Spirit. So, there is inter-communication.



But it is not enough to be filled with the Spirit. We need to be firmly founded on the true doctrine. We need to study the truth. Paul stayed three years at Ephesus to thoroughly nurture them that they might be firmly established in the truth.

Vs. 8. "And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God." Paul preached three months at a stretch. This kept every Church member from being ensnared by heretical doctrines. It is easy to bring revival. It is hard to nurture. There are many strange doctrines these days — compelling immersion, requiring tongues, etc., etc. These false doctrines easily confuse those whose faith is shallow. So, we must be firmly based in the Holy Scriptures. Without foundation we fall. It takes only one week to hold revival meetings. It takes three months to hold nurture-meetings, and that is scarcely enough.

Vs. 9. "But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus." A group of hard-hearted fellows, under Satan's influence, blasphemed the Way before the congregation. Paul saw he could not preach here, but for the sake of the flock, he shifted to the school of Tyrannus. Whenever I leave a place after holding meetings, I often wonder, when leaving, how many can remain steadfast, that I might see them in heaven. There were so few who could nurture, so Paul did his best. From the synagogue he shifted to a school. This time I went to Southeast Asia again. There were 800 who believed the Lord in my first visit. After the revival the churches became flourishing. Over 80 organised preaching bands went out to work. Since the Church leaders there opposed, some 50 preaching bands separated. When I returned this time, only 300 remained. The rest were scattered. I prayed earnestly. They came back. Another 80 preaching bands were formed. So, we need to take root in the truth. Then we will not be shaken. Paul spent three months to nurture the believers. He left with reluctance. Ch. 20:20 says, "And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house". Vs. 31 says, "Therefore watch, and

remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.”

Vs. 10. “And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.” During the three years Paul held not only nurture-meetings but also evangelistic meetings. He made known the salvation message to everybody, to every one in the city. On one hand he rooted the Church firmly lest it be swayed by heretical teachings. On the other hand he fought the battle against the outside world. During the three years at Ephesus Paul coveted not a single dollar. As it is recorded in C<sup>1</sup>. 20:23, 34 “I have coveted no man’s silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.” He drew no salary during the three years. While making tents he preached. He was a volunteer preacher. Some say it is impossible to make money and preach. Let’s look at Paul. He earned and supplied others. Was it due to craziness that Paul worked so hard in the preaching ministry?

In two years he preached to everyone the Word. He preached with tears, tears that watered the seed of the Word. Not in vain! We give out gospel tracts sometimes in buses, sometimes on board ship, and we preach to them. Then they disperse. Do not fear! All these works are not in vain. God will wipe Paul’s tears. I’ve preached to several hundred thousand in eight years. When I leave, then they cool down. But I do not, because he that soweth with tears will one day see a great reaping. We do not see the seed sprouts at present. After three years we will see the Holy Spirit mightily at work.

Vs. 11. “And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul.”

Vs. 12. “So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them. Paul’s handkerchiefs and clothings could heal diseases and cast out evil spirits. Power from the smallest objects used by Paul. I believe from my strenuous efforts now, such as some small tracts, with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, miracles will result. Yes, even little things from the body of one given to God’s work will work wonders, not in vain, never in vain.

When I went to Southeast Asia the first time 5,000 repented. I wrote some words, letters, little things, but with a convicting power. There I told a little girl, "I want you to be a preacher." For a whole year this little girl told her mother, "Mr. Sung wants me to be a preacher." I told a preacher in Malacca, "Don't be afraid. When you return you will receive a double portion of power." Since then his Church has become revived. Unconsciously, a word was spoken in power.

Vs. 13. "Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth." Some hypocrites, opportunists used Paul's name to get dishonest gain. When Satan loses out to Paul then he masquerades as a preacher under him!

Vs. 14. "And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so." But the Holy Spirit works to thwart the priest's sons from their opportunism.

Vs. 15, 16. "And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded." Not only could they not cast out demons, but were themselves stripped naked.

In Chuanchow, Fukien there was a woman preacher who practised exorcism. Instead she became possessed for three whole years. When the Holy Spirit is working the true and false are put in their proper light. No cover-up!

Vs. 17. "And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified." Paul preached the truth. The whole city knew this. All the idol-manufacturers in Ephesus lost their trade.

Vs. 18, 19. "And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver." When the Holy Spirit worked at His appointed time, the people felt Paul's preaching was the

truth. So they came before him to repent and confess their sins—the great outworking of the Holy Spirit. The seed Paul had sown now sprouted, without loss.

Vs. 20. “So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.” This is the result of tearful sowing. All in this world is vain. Preaching is not in vain. Ephesus is now gone to ashes. Not Paul’s work. Though Paul was crucified in Rome, his work did not perish. One day the trumpet will sound. Paul will be raptured into the sky. There he’ll meet with his Ephesian Christians. If his work was worthless he would not have spent three laborious years there. Why should Paul go through great odds to labour for the Lord. Read I Cor. 15:30-32, “And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for the morrow we die.” and Vs. 58, “Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.”

Formerly I studied science with all my might. Thank the Lord, I became filled with the Spirit on Feb. 11, 1927. The Lord made me see all is vanity. The next day a classmate presented me with a globe. I asked the Lord, “What does this mean?” The Lord said, “I want to send you to witness for Me to the whole world.” I said, “I’m not worthy.” During the last nine years of my travels I have seen several hundred thousand born again. I believe sowing with tears is not in vain. One day in heaven I’ll see many shake hands with me, “I was saved when you preached to me that day.” May the Holy Spirit come on each one of you that you may witness for him.

## BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

**Text: Ephesians 6**

In these end-times, unless Christians are baptised by the Holy Spirit, they will suffer defeat. If everyone of us here is baptised by the Holy Spirit, it won't be long before the whole world turn to Christ. All China would turn to Christ. Therefore our subject today is very important. May the Lord work by His Holy Spirit.

Vs. 10. "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." Paul says, "I have a final word to say." This is most important. That we should trust in the Lord's mighty power, not to trust in man. For a man can die, but the mighty power of the Lord will make us strong. It's a pity to see so many Christians weak like grass, being blown east or west by the wind. Why? For no other reason than that they have not been baptised by the Spirit.

Vs. 11. "Put on the whole armour of God, that we may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." What is this armour? It's the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Every Christian should have this baptism.

Vs. 12. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." This verse says Satan surrounds us on every side. Without putting on the whole armour, we know we will be defeated. Our enemy is not of flesh and blood. Now, although we are surrounded by many enemies on every side, we are more than conquerors with mighty power of God.

Vs. 13. "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." Who prepares this armour for us? As it is God's, it is prepared by our Lord Jesus Christ. He told the disciples not to depart from Jerusalem but wait for the filling of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit then is our whole armour. Relying on the Spirit we can claim three victories. 1) against our enemy, 2) in our work, 3) in our firm stand. Many have fallen after revival, being taken by Satan. Why? Because they

have not put on the whole armour. They have not been baptised by the Holy Spirit. This armour has seven pieces.

Vs. 14. "Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness." This armour has seven precious pieces as follows:

- 1) Truth for girdle.
- 2) Righteousness for breastplate.
- 3) Gospel of peace for shoes.
- 4) Faith for shield.
- 5) Salvation for helmet.
- 6) Word of God for sword
- 7) Praying with Holy Spirit for machine gun.

These seven pieces of armour may be summed up as the baptism of the Holy Spirit:

- 1) Having the Holy Spirit, we have truth (Jn. 16:13) — girdle.
- 2) Having the Holy Spirit, we have righteousness (Lk. 5:25) — breastplate.
- 3) Having the Holy Spirit, we have peace (Jn. 14:26, 27) — shoes.
- 4) Having the Holy Spirit, we have faith (I Cor. 12:9) — shield.
- 5) Having the Holy Spirit, we have salvation (Jn. 16:8) — helmet.
- 6) Having the Holy Spirit, we have the Word of God (Rom. 5:5) — sword.
- 7) Having the Holy Spirit, we have prayer (Rom. 8:26, 37) — machine gun.

In one word, if we have the Holy Spirit we have our armour. A Christian baptised with the Holy Spirit is like burning coal which can burn the devil as paper. When paper meets fire it is reduced to ashes.

Since the Holy Spirit is so important we must ask how then can we receive the Holy Spirit? This leads us to the secret of receiving the Holy Spirit.

Acts 1:8. "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." When the Holy Spirit descends on

us, it is like a napkin wrapping a book. The Holy Spirit surrounds us. Having the Holy Spirit we have power to witness. Many have no power to witness or to preach, no power to read the Bible or to pray. They doubt the saving grace. The seven pieces of armour mentioned above have been snatched away by Satan. Why? Because we have been beaten half dead by the Devil. Why beaten half dead by the Devil? Because we have not the Holy Spirit. Many tell me, "My husband, my children have been snatched away by the devils of gambling, smoking, wine, women, alcohol. They are far away from Christ. There is not the link-up. They don't attend Church, they don't believe the Word. They have no testimony. They dare not join the preaching band. Alas! Why? They have not been baptised by the Spirit.

Acts 2:43-47. "And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." These verses describe eight manifestations by those baptised by the Holy Spirit.

- 1) apostolic signs which brought fear on the people.
- 2) wonders — which the Holy Spirit did through the apostles.
- 3) selflessness.
- 4) love for one another.
- 5) rejoicing in prayer and Bible study.
- 6) praising God in every circumstance, good or bad.
- 7) joy.
- 8) work of saving souls everyday.

These 8 items are manifestations of the filling of the Holy Spirit. But what is the secret of receiving the Holy Spirit? Please read.

Acts 1:14. "These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren." The secret consists of four steps.

- 1) "sameness of heart"
- 2) "unity of will"
- 3) persevering prayer
- 4) fervent prayer

Let us take four children dressed in black, representing four attending a prayer meeting. Now using white chalk write on the chest of each black shirt: pride, theft, lying, scolding to represent the four as not having "sameness of heart". Then write each person's own surname showing no "unity of will". As shown above, where is accord to be found? We must therefore get rid of these hindrances and put the Lord as King over them. Let us do away with the old-self before the Lord can be king in our heart. If the Lord is in our heart, then we can all be one. When a person is seeking the Spirit's filling, he must first die to self, and be holy! In brief we can use two things to illustrate:—

- 1) Fan the stove till it burns red hot. This illustrates holding a prayer meeting to seek the Spirit's filling. When we leave off fanning, the red charcoal begins to subside to grey. This shows when we do not witness we are not filled with the Spirit.
- 2) Can the Holy Spirit fill one's heart that harbours a stone? For this heart to be filled with the Holy Spirit, we must get rid of the stone before the Holy Spirit can reign within. Friends, Have you received the Spirit? May you seek Him today!



## STEPS TO HOLINESS

### Matt. 9

To attain holiness one's heart must be filled with the love of Christ. Emptied of every sin one delivers everything to the Lord. So the steps to holiness are none other than being filled with the love of Christ.

Why do I stand before this pulpit today? For no other reason than being constrained by the love of Christ. I have come to Golden Well, and my desire is to see you all filled with the love of Christ.

This chapter may be divided into five sections.

I. **Jesus saves me.** Vs. 1 to 8.

It is recorded here that Jesus came to His own city. In the city there was a paralytic, very pitiful. He had two hands and two feet, but they could not move in the least. He could eat, he could see, but he could not move. How did he become like that? He was bound by Satan. His hands and feet by Satan's chains. He was assaulted half dead by Satan. He looked a living person, but in fact he was a dead man. Alas! There are many Christians in such condition today. Their hands and feet are also Satan bound. What hands? Two are their number. Christians also have two hands. One is Bible-reading, the other is prayer. What are a Christian's two feet? One is faith and the other is witness for Christ. A Christian not reading his Bible and not praying is like one having no hands. No hands means inability to work. No faith, no witness, is like having no feet. No feet, no strength. Such a Christian appears living, but he is dead. Alas! There are today many Christians' Bibles snatched away by Satan. Before they loved the Word, but now they've grown cold. Though Bibles in hand, they are nodding over them. Though Bible in hand in Bible study, their hearts are snatched away by Satan. They look but see not. They read but understand not. Satan has snatched their understanding.

Moreover there are those whose prayers are bound. They pray but dare not open their mouths. They merely think a passing thought. That is all. Some have ceased to pray

altogether.

As to feet? One foot of a Christian is faith. The other is witness. Now, the more one witnesses the more one has faith. The more faith, the more witness. In this way only can a Christian become a strong soldier. It is a pity many Christians are lame. They dare not witness. They are shy. They're afraid of criticism. They're afraid they have no eloquence. This results in lack of faith. Isn't it a pity many say they have weak faith, no strength. Weak faith, fearing to witness, is having one's feet bound by Satan.

Today there is a group which says women cannot preach. They don't realise that only eating without working results in dropsy. This paralytic has four precious members snatched by Satan. He can eat, he can cry, cry and cry. Can he come by himself to Jesus? No! He needs four men to carry him. Praise the Lord! Jesus wants to save him. Jesus says, "Your sins are forgiven." That is to say, without sins forgiven, this man could not move. But the scribes jeered at Jesus, "How could Jesus forgive sins?" Jesus said, "I have authority. I can save him." Jesus said immediately to the paralytic, "Get up!" Why ask him to get up? Because Jesus wanted him to testify. With sin, he dared not testify. So he became paralysed. Jesus diagnosed his sickness. He told him to get up and testify courageously, for his sins were forgiven. The paralytic was no more paralysed. His hands could work, his feet could move. He could read the Bible and pray. He had faith and a strong heart to witness.

Praise the Lord! Wherever I go I've met those who neither read the Bible nor pray, faithless, fearful to witness. Within two hours they become thoroughly changed! The old ladies of Chuanchow and Changchow who feared to witness and read the Bible and pray are able to do all these now. Last year I visited Chuanchow. The students and doctors of Puay Guan and Puay Eng all came to the meetings but brought no Bibles along. Now they are not only fervent students of the Word but also zealous in the preaching band. Was this change merely emotional? It was a release by the Holy Spirit. This paralytic was also set free. He now can carry others. Truly let God be praised!

## II. **Jesus preserves me.** Vs. 9 – 13.

As Jesus went on he saw Matthew being bound by society, bound by money. Jesus said, "Matthew, rise up, follow me! Don't gather coffers (coffins). Go and preach!" Praise the Lord! Jesus not only saves us, but He wants us to follow Him. Jesus told Matthew not to remain sedentary, dozing away, but to rise and walk about. Praise the Lord! Matthew truly got up to follow the Lord. He moreover made a feast for Jesus, seated with his friends. He not only wanted to be saved himself, but his whole family and friends as well. So he invited Jesus to his home. He had great hopes. As to Jesus He entered Matthew's house — to preserve him. He not only wanted to save Matthew but also preserve him. So Jesus entered Matthew's heart to be his Lord, to guide him. Therefore anyone who wants to be preserved must ask Jesus to come into the deepest recesses of his heart, to be king.

The scribes jeered at Jesus. Why should he eat with sinners? A sinner's place is most unclean. Yet Jesus went to eat there. Jesus answering their criticism said, "I come not to call the righteous but sinners, for the healthy need no doctor, but the sick. God loves mercy and not sacrifice. You go and think over this statement. Why did not the scribes want to eat with sinners? Because they were not born again. A person born again has the love of Christ filling him. Now the doctors of Chuanchow form into a preaching band. They eat with sinners. They save sinners. God loves such service. He does not like outward forms and ceremonies. To cover the head is not important. To be immersed again is not important. But love is. If you are loving you will assuredly preach to save souls.

## III. **Jesus warns.** Vs. 14 – 26

What are important in the eyes of the Pharisees? The Pharisees regard fasting, covering the head, re-immersion and other outward forms as most important. As to Jesus? Jesus says, "Fasting is optional. When I'm here, not necessary. When I'm not here, then fast." New wine cannot contain in old wineskins, but in new. We who are Christians must become new, for old wineskins cannot contain new wine. We must be renewed in every aspect. For Jesus wants us to throw away

the old skins, smelly skins, deathly skins. With new skins to receive the Holy Spirit! There's a class of people like the Pharisees. They say a born again person must be immersed again, must cover the head, must leave the Church. These are outward things. Jesus says, "Without me, what's the use of these practices?"

Vs. 18 to 26 tells of a woman with an issue of blood. This person had received Jesus' salvation before. His precious blood filled her heart, which became fervent as during a revival meeting. Not long after, the blood issued forth. Her fervency was gone out; she also committed sin. He hereby warns us. A person not preserved after revival will lose his blood. What a danger! Though such is the case, Jesus loves still. The moment this woman touched the hem of His garment, her issue of blood stopped. What is to touch the hem of His garment? To read the Bible, prayer, faith and testimony, these four things. When a person feels the blood giving out, if he will immediately read the Bible, pray with faith, and witness, then he will see immediate results. Praise the Lord! The woman returned home smiling. Though she came hampered by many troubles, she was not afraid. With faith only, she received Jesus' comfort. Whoever is comforted by our Lord, his heart is filled with joy. If a person's heart is entered by Satan his heart becomes sorrowful and sad. In our heavenly walk, when our heart is sorrowful and sad, that is the time Satan's evil spirit has entered our heart. Let us be watchful, and be led by the Holy Spirit.

#### IV. **Jesus nurtures me with the Bible (open eyes).** Vs. 27 – 31.

After a man is born again, "his eyes are still shut". There are many of this class. Why? Because they lack nurture. What are the eyes? The Bible. Two eyes, not three. Why? For the Bible has only the Old and New Testaments. Jesus guides us with the Holy Spirit. The Church nurtures her members with the Bible, that they may not be led astray by heresies. I hope many eyes are opened this time. No blind ones. Regretfully, after I came here the first time, many eyes became blind. They couldn't distinguish between true and false. They were led astray by the Little Flock. Praise the Lord! This blind man being touched by our Lord had become brightly enlightened. May

the Lord's holy hands make us all bright ones.

**V. Jesus lets the Dumb speak for a witness.** Vs. 32 – 34.

Jesus told the dumb man to speak out. Before she could not testify, but now she could, preaching with an evangelistic band. But many are still dumb today. Most regrettable of all is the dictate of a certain class that woman cannot preach. Let me ask the sisters, "Do you like to be dumb?" It is agonising not to be able express oneself well. How much more to remain dumb. Whoever does not witness is dumb.

Not only does Jesus tell the dumb to speak, but also to do many signs and wonders. But the Pharisees accuse her of being possessed by the devil and evil spirits. Many who see the miracles the Lord has done have accused Sung Shang Chieh of being possessed by evil spirits. This is very wrong. Jesus is an evil spirit? If I'm an evil spirit, I won't preach at all. Praise the Lord! He is not discouraged. He has power to cause the dumb to speak. He wants us all today to speak up. Will you?

**Conclusion.** Vs. 35 – 38.

Jesus having finished his work goes on to other cities, sometimes preached in the synagogues, sometimes healing, for He saw the multitudes as sheep without shepherd and He pitied them. China today is the same. I have a hundred requests in my hand inviting me to speak. Are these not like sheep without shepherd? Jesus says to His disciples, "The harvest is plenteous but labourers are few. So pray the Lord of harvest to send out labourers to reap the harvest." May the Lord fill our hearts with His love that we may all become labourers.

The Lord not only saves us, but preserves us. Will you be so?

The Lord not only preserves us, but when we slip and fall He will caution us. Will you let Him?

The Lord loves us. He nurtures us with the Bible, to give light to our eyes. Will you receive it?

Praise the Lord! He not only gives us hands, feet, eyes all wholesome, He gives speech from mouth. Will you testify for Him?

The five steps we have stated for holiness are yours if you follow them.

## “GO ON UNTO PERFECTION”

### Hebrews 6

Tonight is our last time. I'd like to study Heb. Ch. 6 with you. The whole Bible comprises 1189 chapters, and its truth is comprehended in this chapter for our study. I love most of all to read this chapter.

Vs. 1. “Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God”. We have discussed during the last few days “Rebirth”, “Holiness”, etc. These are basic Christian doctrines, and first steps of faith. Do not be satisfied merely with these beginnings, for then we will not progress. Let us proceed from the principles of the doctrine of Christ and go on unto perfection. That is, with life, let us seek growth in life. Without life, we die midway—no hope of progress. If we have life, we must grow, grow unto perfection. A child who cannot grow is a sorrow to its mother. Christians who cannot grow must be sick, a sorrow to our loving Lord. Today we have Christians who do not progress but rather regress. So you must double up to go on unto perfection. What we've spoken on these several days were rudiments, consisting of six steps: The first step is repentance from former dead works. The second is trusting in God's love, we trust Him and confess our sins and are washed by Christ's precious blood.

Vs. 2. “Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment”. The third step, baptism, is a good foundation. In the Church we have immersion, sprinkling, as it pleases you. The fourth is laying on of hands, which is spiritual baptism. The fifth is resurrection. We believe we will rise from the dead and be caught up into the air. The sixth is judgment, after we have risen from the dead. After judgment, heaven or hell. In the Church today there are those who do not believe these six steps, who never seek progress. How about us?

Vs. 3. “And this will we do, if God permit.” God has promised to fulfil all the above. If our foundations are unsure then we have to start all over again. I have laid a good foundation in Foochow, in Swatow, by repeatedly speaking on the

principles to make very sure so as to ensure against dangerous times. Let us now examine the evidences of rebirth.

Vs. 4, 5. "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come". These verses tell us how to determine between the truly born again and the falsely born again. In the truly born again there is the enlightenment. Before enlightenment there was no knowledge of sin, but when light came there came knowledge. Many comfort themselves to be without sin. When the "coffin" is opened, however, he knows there is sin. Secondly, he has tasted of the heavenly gift. Many after prayer and deep repentance find joy in the heart. This is the evidence. The third is partaking of the Holy Spirit, being under chastisement by the Holy Spirit. If one sins again one feels the sorrow, evidence of the chastisement. The fourth is appetite in hearing the Word. Before it was lugubrious, now it is joyous, to hear preaching, the more the better. The fifth is to understand the powers of the world to come, knowing this world is vanity, heaven only is our home. When you come to this stage you see this world is vanity of vanities. We have these five evidences. We can enter heaven. These are our "five powers constitution". Do you have them? If you have, go on still to perfection. Don't backslide. Let's go on.

Vs. 6-8. "If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." This is most crucial doctrine. If a man falls away can he repent and be born again? For he has crucified the Saviour afresh, putting Him to shame. Like a field not producing grain but rather thorns and thistles he is fit only for the fire. Some say those born again can be saved even when they practise sin. Don't listen to such rebellious doctrine. For those born again to practise sin is to be falsely born again. The truly born again dare not practise sin. This is eternal salvation. Know that this is a very important

word: Satan often would tell you it is all right to practise sin after rebirth. Beware of Satan's word.

Vs. 9. "But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." The writer says, "Brothers, Beware! Be not afraid! Know that if the spirit is saved, the body is also saved." Now our spirit is saved. When the Lord comes the body being changed is also saved. And know also you are kept by the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 10. "For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister." The writer says, "Not that the Lord is unjust. Know that a person loves the Lord most at the moment he is born again. May you keep this fervent spirit.

We have a sure hope. Let us not go slow in love. Let us by faith hold on to the promises to the end. Our anchor of faith is cast up in heaven. The Lord is waiting for us there. We have a sure hope. Let us hold on to this hope. Let us go on unto perfection!



40

JOHN SUNG

*Revival*

SERMONS

*Translated  
by  
Timothy Tow*

**BOOK VIII**

***A BEAUTIFUL GESTURE***

***THE GLORY TO COME***

***THE NEW JERUSALEM***

***A CHURCH NEITHER COLD NOR HOT***

***BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS***

***A NEW MISSION***

## A BEAUTIFUL GESTURE

**Text: Mark 14.**

Vs. 3. The story begins here with Jesus at Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper. Being healed of leprosy, Simon made a thanksgiving dinner for Jesus from an overflowing grateful heart. Jesus sat at his table for the first time. While they were at the table there came a woman (John says she was Mary, Lazarus' younger sister) from a poor family. This family had recently spent a fortune on Lazarus' illness, who died and was buried. Now the Bible also tells us elsewhere about Jesus' visit to their home, and how the two sisters had entertained our Lord. Big sister Martha sweated it out in the kitchen, for they could not afford an amah. I believe they were very poor. Big brother who had died was resurrected by our Lord. Now Mary was very happy. She could not hold back that urge of giving thanks. For she had heard that Jesus was come to Simon's house. With a heart brimming with joy she brought a box of fragrant ointment. Such a gesture induced our Lord to perpetuate its remembrance even as His coming to save us is to be remembered by the Lord's Supper.

What had this woman done as to be specially remembered? The Bible records many famous women. Why didn't our Lord tell us to remember them? Why particularly this woman? I think when our Lord was on earth, the majority of those who loved Him were women.

Now when Jesus was in Simon's house, she came with the alabaster box of very precious spikenard perfume. It was exquisite. Why did she prepare this alabaster box? Now, she had bought this box of genuine spikenard, not imitation spikenard perfume. What a contrast with what some of us buy for our friends—imitation stuff! The spikenard produced in the land of the Jews was the most precious. This alabaster box was filled to the brim with this very precious ointment.

Beloved, when we read the Bible, let us pay distinct attention to every word we read—alabaster box, very precious, genuine, spikenard ointment. This ting-how, ting-how (very best, very best) unique ointment! Now as Jesus was seated this woman came with the fragrant ointment.

Recently when I went to Changchow I brought along some articles for my younger brother. I gave him the presents but the big kerchief that wrapped the presents I brought back with me. The woman did not do such a thing. If we were to present the ointment, we might have gingerly let the oil flow out before we would anoint Jesus. The woman rather broke the box so that its contents spilled her hands, and from her hands to Jesus' body. This signifies her abandoned love for him. Though she was of a poor family, she considered spending the three hundred pence to be most worthwhile. Three hundred pence to the Jew was an enormous sum. Foreign missionaries to Yunnan get only \$15 a month. I said, "How could this be sufficient?" But in Kweichow, Yunnan where things are really cheap \$15 to them is a handsome sum.

Now this woman loved Jesus very much, so she did not count the cost. She not only believed with her heart but also worked out with her hands.

Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me has everything." Now the alabaster box represents a body purified and bought by the blood of Christ. The ointment represents love. Let our lives be completely broken for Jesus' sake, be sacrificed for our Lord. I've seen how many have sacrificed for their children, husbands. A certain girl spent eight years in love for a husband. Being so infatuated with the desire she contracted T.B. She sacrificed her body for a husband. Then there are some who sacrifice themselves in business, their whole precious lifetime.

But this sister sacrificed herself wholly for Jesus. Sometimes I wonder if ever any loved Jesus. Amongst Jesus' dearest, the twelve disciples, there was one Judas who betrayed Him. And when our Lord was taken, all the rest fled for fear of death. Jesus says, "The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head". The Lord walked with His disciples for three years preaching. The Bible says, "The Lord hungered as he came upon a luxuriant fig tree by the wayside. He went up to the tree to look for fruit, but He found none." Is there any one on earth who loves our Lord? Jesus healed the sick and demon-possessed. He fed the 5,000 in the desert with five loaves and two fishes. But none of them loved Him. It was on the eve of His departure that this

woman loved Him by pouring the ointment from her broken jar to anoint Him. The house was filled with its fragrance, to His glory. Not a few have lamented my giving up my life for the preaching ministry. Now this woman once for all, regardless of anything even to death, broke her box of precious ointment for the Lord. All she cared for was our Lord, most precious. She sacrificed herself regardless of every opposition.

Vs. 4. Not only was Judas displeased with her. Perhaps Peter also, and John, James and Andrew. And the bystanders too. Although they didn't express themselves, their hearts were simmering within. Let me ask you, was our sister's act in vain? Not at all! The Lord looks into the heart and not on the outside. Jesus wept at the remarks. Jesus said, "My dear disciples, you have been followers of mine for three years. Yet you have not loved me. But, this woman has loved me by the sacrifice poured on my body. Beloved brothers and sisters, Jesus saw through their hearts.

Vs. 5. "For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her." They were not only not happy. They were mad! The disciples got angry because of the woman. Did they say a kind word? They poured cold water on her. Many paid heed rather to social service, literacy movement. Whatever movement they got involved in there was no result. The Y.M.C.A.'s of today consider works of charity greater than Jesus. To exalt Christ is labour lost. There is a famous Chinese Church executive who said to me, "Mr. Sung, you have wasted your talents. Why not devote yourself to society and mankind? Why do you talk Jesus, eat Jesus, sleep Jesus, walk Jesus, sit Jesus, everything Jesus the whole day?" Judas thought serving society was the practical way, but he actually coveted the thirty pieces of silver, and for these he sold our Lord away. Many who shout slogans of social service in fact are feathering their own nests. Jesus says "These are robbers." It is sacrificing for Jesus that is true love. Now so many in China talk of social service, even in their sermons. But they do say the two syllables JE-SUS. Some ask why I sing Jesus. Let me tell you, while the crowd hated, this woman loved Jesus. In all of his 33 years none ever loved Jesus, not even his disciples. Who loves Jesus now? This sister truly loves Jesus by breaking the jar of ointment, to show her gratitude.

She had no other way than sacrificing her body to God's glory. What did Jesus do in response?

Vs. 6. "And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me". Jesus said, "Judas, let her! Why bother her? For this woman had shown a beautiful gesture in what she has done to my body. The angels are pleased also with this beautiful act. So is God. On earth there is none that loves me. This woman loves me. Judas, let her! Why hinder her? "Beloved, maybe there are not a few who want to stop our work as the disciples are displeased with Mary. Is Mary discouraged? She says within her, "O my soul, who can understand me? Who? Who?" It was only the Lord who said, "Judas, let her!" Beloved, Jesus says to us, "Do not fear, just labour on! Labour right on!"

Vs. 7. "For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always". The Lord is not against social service. Such service can be done anytime, anywhere. Jesus says, "But you do not always have Me". When Han Sin was a child, his family was very poor. No one ever took notice of him, except a washerwoman. She gave him a bowl of rice, out of pity. When Han Sin became a great man what the washerwoman had done for him was remembered. Han Sin was but a mortal man. Our Lord lives forever. What you've done for Him is not wasted. The Lord said, "What Mary has chosen no one is able to take it away from her". She knew what she should choose to do — even on our Lord — Satan notwithstanding. It was a beautiful gesture. She knew the Risen Saviour. She loved Jesus.

Vs. 8. "She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying". Praise the Lord! Do you know the value of what this woman had done? The Lord said, "She has done it for my burial". Who ever minded Jesus' burial? Not even those disciples who had followed three years. God moved this woman to console our Lord. Beloved! What great things the Lord has done for us! He broke His alabaster box from which flowed that ointment of love, of salvation, even His precious blood. What will you return to Jesus? The woman knew how to break her alabaster box for the Lord. We people of Amoy invite friends to a dinner with the motive of being invited in return. Our Lord has sacrificed Himself, broken His alabaster

box. What shall I give in return?

Oh, the love that sought me! Oh the blood that bought me!

Oh the grace that brought me to the fold.

Wondrous grace that brought me to the fold.

Vs. 9. "Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her". Jesus says, "Verily I say to you, wherever this Gospel is preached — in Amoy, Changchow, Chuanchow, throughout China, the whole world — whosoever this Gospel is preached this woman will be remembered. Jesus did not mention His mother Mary, not Joseph His foster father, neither major prophet nor minor prophet, neither high priest nor great king. There are those who remember Peter and James, but Jesus says, "This woman!" To this day the fragrance of this woman's ointment remains fresh. The Lord says, "Many earthly things will pass away, wholly extinguished". Whatever man does is of no value, not worthy of remembrance. But wherever the Gospel is preached in all the world what this woman has done will be remembered.

When a man dies, the people all get busy to hold a memorial service, make a tombstone to his memory. I say to you, this is mere human effort. It will not remain. Jesus has not instructed us to remember the social worker. Such a person is not worthy of remembrance. There is nothing we can do to comfort our Lord in His death for us but bearing His cross, considering also His burial. The Lord has given us only one body, not two. It will be broken also only once. How shall we use it. As our voice will break one day, we use the phonograph to record it. As our face will wrinkle in old age we capture its youthfulness by photograph. But what is to be remembered forever according to our Lord is the alabaster box of a body broken for Him. One day you will leave this earth. What will you do that will perpetuate your memory? Many make their tombstone to remember by, whether it will be good or bad. Beloved, do you think this is a good way of remembrance? I say to you, Mary's alabaster box remains to this day, though the Kingdom of the Jews is destroyed and Simon's house is gone. The alabaster box is broken but the fragrance of its contents endures forever. Brothers and sisters, the day of your departure out of this world is so near! What will you do to remember our Lord? What will you do for our Lord?

## THE GLORY TO COME

Text: Rev. 4

These few days I have spoken on the everlasting life of a Christian. To make it clearer, let me talk on the Glory to come which we shall share with Jesus.

Vs. 1. "After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." We know Jesus is coming soon as we are in the end-times. We have no hope here. Our hope is in heaven. Behold, a door in heaven opens! Waiting for us to enter. And there's the sound of the trumpet. Paul says, "We die in our body to the world; we die for Christ. When Jesus comes again, our body will rise again." In that day there will be no male or female. We'll be like angels. We'll reign with Christ 1,000 years. John heard a voice in heaven saying, "John! Come up here! I'll show you what's up here." We shall enter this state in future.

Vs. 2. "And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne." Under the Spirit's moving John saw God sitting on the throne, glorious, steadfast. We shall see likewise.

Vs. 3. "And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald." John saw the glory of jasper and sardine stone. Three colours, in fact. Not only of the jasper and sardine stone, but also of the rainbow. The rainbow surrounding the throne represents God's covenant with Noah. Jasper represents loving kindness. Around the throne the 24 white-robed elders, with crowns, represent us. During the millennium, we who are reconciled to God become priests. In the millennium every saint has power to rule the world. Every one is an elder. Will be crowned. We reign with Christ from the air.

Vs. 4. "And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold." Don't look at this earth, but up to heaven. On earth

there'll be murder, arson and tribulation. Heaven is a happy place. And there are seven lamps, God's seven Spirits, with authority. We'd have the authority of the Spirit in the millennium.

Vs. 5. "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God." Not only with authority, there'll be a crystal sea, which is holiness in the millennium. First, we are kings. Second, we have the authority of the Spirit. Third, we have holiness like the crystal sea. Now we have not attained perfection in holiness. We are holy at heart but there is the weakness of the body. In the millennium we shall have the angel's power and wisdom. The four living creatures represent our fullness of wisdom. Only Jesus has authority to open the Book. This Book of Revelation is given to us.

Vs. 6. "And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind." In the midst of the 24 elders and four living creatures is the Lamb, Jesus Christ is the Mediator between God and us. Without Jesus we go to hell. Fortunately for Jesus I can be saved. Jesus has seven horns, seven eyes, i.e. seven spirits—His power to govern in the millennium.

Vs. 7, 8. "And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." See! The four living creatures and 24 elders all kneel before Jesus with the Book. They play the harp to praise Him. We as priests and elders in days to come will thus praise God everyday.

Vs. 9. "And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever." By His precious blood Jesus has redeemed us from every tribe and nation. That we can become priests and elders is due to Jesus' merit.



When I was young I saw a boy who caught a bird and put it in a cage. When the bird saw me it cried without ceasing as if to beg for mercy. I asked the boy to let it go. He refused. But when I offered him ten cents he let it go. The bird flew into the air, and as it went, it seemed to say "thank you" to me.

We have been taken by Satan. We've committed all kinds of sin. Jesus has washed us by His precious blood. Now the Church seldom preaches the blood. How can men be saved?

Vs. 7. "And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle." Four winged angelic beings surround the throne. We shall be like them. The lion represents majesty. The ox represents service. Man represents the form of angels. The eagle speaks of wisdom.

The Four Living Creatures speak of the Four Gospels — Matthew for the Lord's majesty, Mark of Jesus as the ox, Luke of Jesus as man and John of the Lord as the eagle. We shall see unspeakable glory. Our present world in comparison should not attract us.

Vs. 8. "And the four beasts had each of them six wings about them; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." Six wings, two to cover the face, two to cover the feet and two to fly. We shall sing that hymn "Holy, Holy, Holy! Lord God Almighty . . ." Every-day we'll sing. Very happy indeed, no tears. Royal rulers!

Vs. 9-11. "And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Though we have glory, dare we become conceited? We'll be very humbled. We are God's creatures. All must give Him glory. We are His children. How happy! Though we are cast adrift in this present world, joy awaits us there.

There was a king who had an only son. He had the mark of His father on his body. At 9 years of age the prince was kidnapped. He became blind. He became a beggar. The king sent men everywhere to look for him but there was no trace of him. The prince had begged for 13 years. Nobody knew.

Finally the prime minister went to look for him. At the beggars' home he found one with a mark on his hand. He recognised the prince. He asked him to go back to his father the king. The beggar refused to believe. The prime minister exhorted him to return with many words. He took him first to the hospital to heal his eyes. His sight returned. The P.M. showed him his photo at 9 years. He believed. He no more begged. He wanted to return home to be the prince. Was he happy? God is our Father! Are we happy?

5:1. "And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals." What is the Book? The Book of Revelation. The right hand of God is His Great Power. The Book is written inside and outside. That it is sealed with seven seals shows how precious it is. Revelation shows us the glory to come that we might disregard the pains we go through on earth.

Vs. 2-5. "And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look therein. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." No one in heaven or on earth could open it, so John became sorrowful for this. For this Book is very important. It reveals the future that we might spurn the present.

Vs. 10. "And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: we shall reign on the earth." Power will be given us to rule on earth. So our priesthood, eldership and rulership have come from His cleansing blood. The Church in China is not alive because little is preached on the blood. Praise the Lord, He

has called me to preach His blood.

Vs. 11, 12. "And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing." Look, three choirs! The elders sing "Glory to God". The angels sing "All glory to the precious blood of the Lord".

Vs. 13, 14. "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever." The third choir is of the whole creation. They echo, "All glory to the Lord."

There was an officer who hung on his wall the portrait of a woman holding a thread in her hand. Whenever he entered the room tears would flow from his eyes. I asked him what was the connection. He said, "That is my mother. When I was three months my father died. My mother laboured to bring me up."

Mother and son went on a voyage. The boat caught fire. There were only four lifeboats. Mother, not caring for her own life, entrusted the son to some first class passengers. As mother and son parted, she gave him the portrait. She said to him, "Son, you are bought with my blood." When I heard this it reminded me of the Lord Jesus how He was crucified and shed His precious blood to buy us back to God. Can we forget Jesus? Jesus' blood? Jesus' sufferings? Beloved, never, never. We should love Jesus. But many still do not understand the meaning of the Lord's Supper. The Lord's Supper is the most important and precious ceremony — that we might remember Jesus' death, that we might lift high the cross. Praise the Lord, He died for me. I must bear His cross all my life, preaching unto death. If we leave He can do nothing.

## THE NEW JERUSALEM

**Text: Revelation 21**

It is by God's grace that I hold this series of meetings with you, brothers and sisters. Maybe this is my last, so I am constrained to speak to you about Heaven — the New Jerusalem. It's a pity the Lord has not permitted me to study the whole book of Revelation with you. But in the forthcoming Bible Conference at Hangchow, we will pay special attention to this Book. Let us go to Hangchow to understand this Book!

I know when Jesus returns this world will be destroyed. At that time we will be caught up to meet with Him in midair. When Jesus returns the Jews will rule this earth! During the millennium Jesus will rule from midair. We shall reign together with Him. Nations will still be on earth. Man's life will be specially prolonged. To die at 100 would be considered an infant. After the millennium this world will be annihilated. Then will succeed the age of a new heaven and new earth.

Vs. 1. John said, "I see a new heaven and new earth." The old world was gone. In the new heaven and new earth there was no more sea. The sea represents death. Death will be abolished.

Vs. 2. John said, "I saw Jerusalem, very high indeed. Beautiful! It came down from heaven, prepared by God, for us — our everlasting home. Some ask, "Christians will number by tens of millions. How to contain them? If this material world can contain us, how much more the new heaven and new earth.

Vs. 3. Now we cannot live together with God. In the new heaven and new earth we shall see him all the time, what joy! Praise the Lord. As God's children, we shall live with Him. He shall wipe away our tears.

Vs. 4. In the new heaven and new earth there will be no more death, sorrow, pain or sickness. I remember my mother was sick for half-a-year. She was bed-ridden. I wasn't born yet. My mother was very hard-pressed with my three elder brothers and one elder sister. So she sent them to stay at a friend's house. My mother was separated from her children for a long while. One night at year's end, an angel told Mother

she would recover. She did. She longed for her children. Father brought back the children. O, how dirty-looking they were. No bath for half-a-year! Full of lice! When mother saw them how pity welled up within her. She said, "Without your Mum, you can't live!" Yes, in this world we can't help but go through death, sickness and sorrow. In the new heaven and new earth, God will wipe away all our tears. No more sorrow! This world is not our home. We're like orphans. In the new heaven and new earth we shall see our loving Heavenly Father.

Vs. 5, 6. God said, "Look, I renew all things. Nothing in the new heaven and new earth is not new. Not a dream! God said, "This word is true and trustworthy". There will be no more sickness, tears, sorrow, death. God said, "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End". God is waiting for us in the new heaven and new earth, to give us the fountain of life, that we might drink when thirsty. Our home is in the new heaven and new earth, everlasting, real, no dream. Let's see:

Ve. 9, 10. God led John to see the new heaven and new earth by the angel holding the seven golden bowls. The angel showed him the new heaven and new earth, the bride of the lamb, the new Jerusalem. Now Jerusalem is the spiritual Church, prepared by Jesus, most beautiful. Her attire is most beautiful, and this is she in midair. God then led John to Mount Zion to see New Jerusalem.

Vs. 11. This city, four square, is in midair. Clear as crystal, brilliant like a precious stone, filled with God's glory, very holy and clean.

Vs. 12. The city wall was high and broad, having twelve gates, three on each side, giving free entry to all the world. Twelve angels over the gates stood guard. The names of the Twelve Tribes were engraved thereon. When we reign with Christ we shall rule over the Twelve Tribes. The twelve gates were filled with God's glory.

Vs. 13, 14. John saw the names of the Twelve Tribes written over each of the three gates on each side. This New Jerusalem is the capital of the new heaven and new earth. The twelve foundations are a remembrance of the Twelve Apostles. As the Apostles had followed Christ to death, the foundations were set over them. Peter the fisherman was crucified upside down for

Christ. James was the first martyr. John the aged the last to die, was exiled on the isle of Patmos. Andrew was crucified. The rest all died one form or another. So the foundations were laid in remembrance of the Apostles. God doesn't remember great scholars or philosophers, great politicians or scientists. These have nothing to do with the Church of God. Beloved brothers and sisters, the Cross is our glory for ever. When we go to heaven we will not boast of our eloquence, but the cross of Christ. Jesus says, "Be glad to suffer for my Name's sake. Great is your reward in heaven". Praise the Lord, God remembers the Twelve Apostles for the Cross is most precious.

Vs. 16, 17. The City was great and broad. God said, "Measure it with a golden reed". Gold stands for unchangeableness. The City was square, for God's work was according to measurement. The length was 4,000 li (Amoy to Shanghai is 500 miles). Its height was 4,000 li (The highest building I saw in New York City was just over 100 storeys). The City was 4,000 li wide. What an immense place to dwell in! The thickness of its wall was 144 cubits. Such a thick wall could well withstand Satan's assault. One day I was making measurements of the new City in my own room. My wife couldn't make out what I was doing. Look! how great is the new Holy City, how strong!

Vs. 18. The wall was not made of stone but of jade. Within was paved with gold. The gold on earth are but the residues fallen from heaven! In my chemical experiments with gold tried many times in fire, how 10 times bright the gold did shine in all its beauty. That's the beauty of gold in the new capital.

Vs. 19, 20. The Wall was made of all kinds of precious stones, of the same 12 substances used for the priest in the Old Testament. The glory forever is mine in the cross, in the cross.

Vs. 21. A great pearl forms each gate, wherein the street is paved with pure gold. In an American home I visited, the floor was paved with Italian marble, shining bright. It happened to be raining that day and my shoes being muddy, I left marks all over that shining floor. What an ugly sight! I dared not proceed any farther. With sin on us we will leave many marks

of it as we enter heaven. You yourself would not dare to go in. Nor can a sinner find joy there. Heaven, God's throne, is holy and pure.

Vs. 22-26. In the City we have God the Father and the Lord Jesus and the Twelve Apostles. There is no need to spend a cent on electricity for light. The gates are never shut. Within there's the Tree of Everlasting Life. Now we cannot behold Heaven's beauty, but through the Bible. Once while I was at the mental hospital God showed me the City as recorded in the Bible. There is not a speck of dirt here. It is all holy and pure, our everlasting home.

Vs. 27. There are those who cannot enter. The first class are the unholy, the second the hypocrites. Pity! The third are liars. No matter how they work their influence, they cannot enter. Only the born again can, whose names are written in the Book of Life. Now there are eight debarred from entry, according to Vs. 8. With Vs. 7 these two are the most precious verses in the whole chapter. Who can enter? The victorious. God says, "I am your Father, You are my children. Here's your inheritance".

Eight kinds of people cannot enter: 1. The mentally disbelieving. Too proud, these reject Genesis, the Resurrection and the Precious Blood. These are the unbelievers. 2. The fearful. These fear to testify, very fearful. 3. The abominable. These are the conceited, the high-nosed. 4. The murderers (with their hands). 5. Adulterers, even lusting with their eyes, as Jesus has said. 6. The sorcerers which include the rebellious. 7. The idolaters which include the covetous. 8. The liars. All these not only cannot enter, but shall be cast into the fire to burn.

In Shantung there was a woman who saw Jesus upon her death. She saw but a few names, of a few elders, old ladies and children there. No names of missionaries, pastors, preachers, none! Then she woke up. When she told this vision, the pastors and preachers repented. Great revival broke out. Brothers, are your names written in the Book of Life? You pastors and preachers? If not, repent! You members, brothers and sisters? A born again person has his name written in the Book of Life. He can enter the New Jerusalem, to everlasting bliss.

## A CHURCH NEITHER COLD NOR HOT

(Revelation 3)

Vs. 14. Jesus told John to write to the Church of Laodicea. Laodicea represents the Church of the end-times. So this letter is sent to us of the Church of the end-times. Look at the tribulations and woes, from heaven above to the earth beneath. The farms are wasted, the finance frontiers are broken down, society is in turmoil. So, this letter, which Jesus told John to write at the end of a series, has much to do with us. A most precious letter. Jesus says, "Amen!" Amen means He is at one with God in giving a true witness. Jesus says, "I am the Mighty Creator." Hence Jesus has the honour to address us of the Church of the end-times. May we all take every word of His to heart.

Vs. 15. Jesus says, "I know thy works that thou art neither cold nor hot." I have often described the condition of the end-time Church like this, "Sloppy and slouchy, neither hot nor cold, neither alive nor dead." But Jesus has used these four words only, "neither cold nor hot," and these speak a lot already. Brothers and sisters, are you neither cold nor hot? How many there are that pray a slovenly prayer. When they preach there is no zeal. They read their Bibles perfunctorily.

As to what zeal the Church has at present, this can be divided into four kinds: 1) Sloppy zeal: Many old ladies are zealous everyday to confess their sins to God, but whether they are born again or not they do not know anything at all. How sloppy! 2) Fanatical zeal. Many Church members seem very zealous, shouting hallelujah till they have no time to sleep or eat. But they know not what they say in their fanaticism. 3) Mercenary zeal. There are Church members who wax zealous for the sake of their rice bowl. When that rice bowl is broken, that zeal fizzles immediately. 4) Courtship zeal. Some young people wax zealous for an opportunity to courtship. Jesus is not happy with such hypocritical zeal.



What Jesus desires is the zeal that generates from a sincere heart.

Vs. 16. Jesus says, "So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold or hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." "Do not brag that you can read the Bible and pray, that you're immune from evil habits. I do not like you already because of your lukewarmness." Beloved brothers and sisters, Jesus wants you to wax glowing hot during these end-times, to fight a good fight with Satan.

Vs. 17. Many Churches become complacent in having schools and scholars, hospitals, preachers with master's and doctor's degrees. They think that the modern church is better than its predecessors. To Jesus, however, she is wretched and miserable, blind and naked. She is like the foolish virgins carrying lamps without oil.

Of the five foolish virgins, No. 1 is Miss Miserable. Her family is miserable with a bad fortune. She likes to gamble, and she is deceitful in her dealings. No. 2 is Miss Wretched. Though a believer for years, she has no power. Her faith is small. She is short-tempered. Pitiful! No. 3 is Miss Poor. She has neither power of action nor of speech. She can't lead one soul to Christ. She has neither appetite for Bible-reading nor for prayer. Poverty-stricken indeed! No. 4 is Miss Blind. She does not see her sins. She does not understand the Bible doctrines. She has believed the Word, but is not born again. Many are like Miss Blind. No. 5 is Miss Naked. She likes gambling, sex and opium. She breaks the sabbath! She has no sense of shame whatever. These five virgins have lamps but no oil. They are a picture of Church members of the end-times. Jesus says, "Church members of the end-times are hollow Christians, oilless lamps.

They lack three things:— Vs. 18. 1) Gold tried in the fire. 2) White raiment. 3) Eye-salve. Beloved brothers and sisters, Jesus wants you each one to buy three things: 1) Strong faith, unquenchable faith, gold that is tried in the fire of temptation, and persecution. 2) Purity of heart, spotlessly pure and flaming hot, which is the white raiment. 3) Quest for truth. Truth gives clear vision to the blind. Truth is eye-salve. It is a pity that church members today get all

worked up during a revival, but wilt away at the first impact of temptation. If each believer will buy these three things, they have nothing to fear. These three things are "the three bounties" from Jesus, quite different from the "three bounties" of Chinese concept (happiness, longevity and sons).

Vs. 19. Very precious is this verse. Jesus says, "As as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent." Though you are zealous. Jesus rebukes and admonishes you, while the Holy Spirit undergirds you. Sometimes we come under God's chastisement and groan, as if so say, God loves us no more. Not at all. Sometimes we meet with business failure, family quarrels, or other troubles. Why? Because we have been lukewarm, so God must teach us a lesson. So when we meet with troubles, let us wake up. Let us repent.

A certain elder who had cooled off and had committed all kinds of sins got very sick. He asked me to pray for him. But he had no genuine heart to repent. His illness got worse. During my preaching campaign he wouldn't come to listen, but took to smoking opium instead. However, when he saw a 23-year-long paralytic healed of his paralysis, he sought for my prayers again. But he refused to confess his sins. When he "died", they countercharged that his "death" was caused by my prayer. His sons wept bitterly, so I prayed for him again. When his eyes re-opened, I confessed sins on his behalf to the Lord. He could now speak. He said his illness was due to opium-smoking. I told him to repent every whit, for God is Love. Thereafter he confessed 34 big sins in bitter tears. This brought him slowly to recover. Ah, the chastisement of God upon you is to restore your zeal.

Praise the Lord! Man's extremity is God's opportunity. When you grow cold, God will use His wonderful ways to make you zealous. Though you don't love God, yet God loves you.

Vs. 20. Beloved brothers and sisters, Jesus is knocking on your heart's door to go in. Why won't you get up to open the door? Though you won't open to let Him in, the

Lord will keep on knocking. He will make you miserable and restless. If you persist not to answer, Jesus still calls you with loving, gentle voice. Many after hearing me find their hearts troubling them. Beloved brothers and sisters, this is none other than Jesus knocking on your heart's door. How can you bear not to let Him in? Shut Him outside? Be sure to sweep away all your sins that He may enter in. Won't you be happy? Zealous? Welcome the Lord into your heart. Or would you still keep some residue of sin. If you let Him in when you hear Him calling, then as Jesus has said, He will sup with you at the same table with joy. How happy to have Jesus! What peace!

### THEME SONG

I am coming to the cross;  
 I am poor and weak and blind;  
 I am counting all but dross;  
 I shall full salvation find.  
 I am trusting, Lord, in Thee,  
 Blessed Lamb of Calvary;  
 Humbly at Thy cross I bow,  
 Save me, Jesus, save me now.

1. 我 真 是 軟 弱 窮 苦, 今 來 就 十 字 架 邊,  
 2. 謙 虛 跪 十 字 架 邊, 求 耶 穌 現 今 救 我,

我 看 破 萬 物 像 土, 主 救 我 脫 離 罪 愆。  
 各 各 他 寶 貝 羔 羊, 將 寶 血 洗 我 罪 惡。

## BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS

(JUDE)

The Book of Revelation foretells the Second Coming of Christ. Before He comes, it is most necessary to beware of false prophets. Hence Jude is placed before Revelation.

Vs. 1 & 2. This Jude (Judas) is not the one surnamed Iscariot who betrayed Jesus. Some say he is Jesus' younger brother. At first he did not believe Jesus, but after His resurrection he became a believer. During his time of serving the Lord, false prophets arose. When Peter wrote his epistles these false prophets had not yet appeared. In Jude's time the false prophets came, and many were enticed.

We must discern between the true and the false like distinguishing between silver and copper coins. Jude says, "I am a servant of the Lord, brother of James, and I write to them that are sanctified by God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called." His credentials are that 1) he is called 2) he is sanctified in God 3) he is preserved. Many of you were called through the love of Christ in our previous Revival meetings. We receive this precious letter from Jude also which brings us 1) mercy 2) peace and 3) love multiplied. God has specially preserved this Epistle for us that we might beware of false prophets.

Vs. 3, 4. "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

Soon after many are saved and born again, these false prophets will come in to shake their faith. When an army goes to war, what it fears most is infiltration into their ranks by the enemy. We are not afraid of the enemy without, but rather the enemy within. So let us beware of the devil, of false angels, creeping into our midst. Let us "purge our

party'! Many infiltrate not through its main door but by climbing the wall, or by slipping in through the side doors. These are hypocrites who have no evidence of their vaunted salvation, "who were before of old ordained to this condemnation." These have no way of repentance who must receive double punishment. These men have turned the grace of our God into opportunity for lust. They are blind, not following the Holy Spirit, but the Devil. Beloved brothers and sisters, let us beware of these who use all kinds of methods to infiltrate the Church. Throughout my China travels I have seen not a few of these. It is easier to preach than to argue with these people. So, Jude says, "It was needful (I could not help but)." Pastors and preachers everywhere like to be goody-goodies by not engaging in such polemics. Yes, false prophets are wolves entering the church to devour the flock. Let us analyse the different classes of false prophets. There are three:

Vs. 5. The first class are the unbelieving liberals. Jude says, "I will, therefore, put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this." Though the people followed Moses they did not believe in him. There are many pastors and evangelists in the church who do not believe in heaven or hell, nor in His precious blood. They do not believe the Bible, no, not Genesis, and yet they are theological professors and leaders. Yes! Beware of false prophets who are Satan's tools. Open wide your eyes to defend against these unbelieving liberals, modernists. Eighty per cent of the foreigners (missionaries) coming out to China are unbelieving liberals who do not believe in the whole Bible. Beware! Jude says, "These people will be destroyed in the desert."

Vs. 6. The second class of false prophets are the Self-exalted Ones, who claim themselves the Spiritual Ones. Esteeming themselves better than others, they keep not their original place through such exaltation. The Lord will chain these up until the judgment day. These claim to be spiritual: these keep Saturday, these demand that women be head-covered, these demand immersion, these claim to speak in

tongues. These are all false prophets: 1) Sabbatarians 2) We-who-come-in-the-Name-of-the-Lord 3) Rapturists 4) Speakers of tongues. When I was in Shantung I met a certain group of leapers so much so they could fly! After leaping themselves half-dead, they lay exhausted on the ground. On the third or fourth day they revived. They talked of seeing heaven and of the rapture. Beloved, let's beware of this. And it is those who claim to be spiritual who back-bite most, who denounce others. These who are found all over China are the proud ones, evil angels.

Vs. 7. The third class is of the flesh. They can preach. They are leaders. But they commit adultery, they engage in business, they sell opium to get rich. Many are found in the big cities. Eighty-eight out of a hundred are breakers of the Seventh Commandment. Pitiful? Beloved, I'm most afraid of this third class of people.

Vs. 8. These are filthy dreamers who despise authority. They do not admit their error, but rather castigate others to be of the emotional type, of the evil spirit, and of practising trickery. These engage in wrecking the work established by others. These come into schools and churches and work on those who are born again. For example, when our girl-students preaching bands come home enthusiastically from evangelism, they will subtly implant these words, "Oh no! Paul says he suffers not a woman to teach. So girls are not to go out witnessing." How wicked is Satan! He builds not but destroys! He steals into the flock to shake their faith, to divide.

Vs. 9. Satan and the Archangel are in contention. Moses is dead. Satan wants to make Moses' body an idol for worship. The angel forbids him. In the contention the angel dared not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, "The Lord rebuke thee!" There are many who speak evil of others, but the Angel dared not speak evil even of Satan. Can we speak evil of others? We have no qualification to criticise. I have never so spoken of others.

During these Revival Meetings, many were saved. But

there are coming in those who will denounce, "So and so is an evil spirit. He has played on the emotions of the people and intoxicated them. He is false!" These have no other work to do than go about shaking the faith of others.

Vs. 10, 11. The Bible says, "Woe to the false prophets!"

1) These who go the way of Cain. They trust in works, not in the precious blood. They offer fruits of the land, not the precious blood of the Lamb. They preach on the good character of Jesus, not the precious blood of the Cross. These use human wisdom to criticise the Bible.

2) These run greedily after the error of Balaam. Balak thought of hurting Israel by asking Balaam to curse Israel. He offered bribes to Balaam. Balaam later used women to entice Israel to commit fornication and worship idols. As Israel forsook God so God did not love Israel. Afterwards when God destroyed Moab, covetous Balaam was put under the sword.

In the Church today we meet with those who claim to come in the Name of the Lord. They are covetous. They get hold of the rich and organise their own churches. These are false prophets.

3) The Gainsayers of Korah exalted themselves. Korah disobeyed. He rebelled. He wanted to work evil on Moses. God commanded the earth to open her mouth to swallow him up. A warning to false prophets!

Vs. 13, 14. We are to beware of false prophets but not to speak evil of them. Only beware! These come to your love feasts but are hidden rocks. When they visit your homes and when they engage in personal conversation with you, beware of them. In a moment of unawareness you hit their rocks! And you are sunk! I met with these for three years while preaching in Hingwa. Their words were sweet. They used many words to induce me to re-baptise. Beware! What are the evidences of their falsehood?

1) They are shepherds, but they feed only themselves. They have no qualms in their selfish practices. While engaging in preaching, they are also thinking of making more money.

2) They cannot save souls. They are like rainless clouds, blown by the wind. Their preaching cannot move a soul. Rainless clouds.

3) Fruitless trees in autumn. Dead. Leaves and appearance only. A vain hope.

4) Good at speaking evil of others. Rumour mongers.

5) Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame. Confused in their own hearts, they speak an irrelevant language.

6) Wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

Vs. 14 to 15. Enoch, the seventh from Adam, foreseeing these things prophesied, "Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints to execute judgement upon all and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds."

Vs. 16. How to show up these false prophets?

1) In their evil-speaking and backbiting.

2) In their murmuring.

3) In their lustful behaviour.

4) In their self-exaltation and proud-speaking.

5) In their flattery and fair speeches.

Jude says, "Let us contend earnestly for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints."

Vs. 17-19. "But Beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. How they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts."

These are the fruits they bear:

1) Partisanship. So-called Brothers Society. "In the Name of the Lord," they come to you to break bread. Leave the denominations! These who stir up cliques (within the Church).



- 2) those who follow after the flesh.
- 3) those who cannot receive the Holy Spirit.

Vs. 20, 21. What should we do unto God?

- 1) Read the Bible — building up yourselves on your most holy faith.
- 2) Pray — praying in the Spirit.
- 3) Keeping oneself — in the love of God.
- 4) Looking to Jesus.

After consolidating ourselves unto God, we must advance another step — save souls, which is snatching them from the hands of Satan.

Vs. 22, 23. To others.

- 1) And to some have compassion, making a difference.
- 2) Save with fear others, pulling them out of the fire.
- 3) But as to the hard-hearted, the dead without any hope of change, we are to beware of them, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Jude teaches us to see through the wiles of false prophets and beware of them.

Vs. 24, 25. Jude hopes we will preserve ourselves that we might not fall, to be spotless, blameless, that we might stand in His glory, giving Him glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

## A NEW MISSION

(Acts 18:1-17)

This afternoon I want to continue on the topic of witnessing for Christ. Every Christian should regard winning souls a personal responsibility, like paying one's debts. Woe is unto me if I preach not the Gospel! Jesus says, "Freely ye have received, freely give." Those who have received grace must tell forth the beauty of the gracious Lord that others might come to know Him, and receive His grace. Let us look at Acts 18:1-17.

Vs. 1. "After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth." See how faithful is Paul to his charge, ever on the move. He is on the go all the time, from one place to another. For what? A tourist on a sight-seeing trip? No! To pay the Gospel debt. O, how I owe you a Gospel debt. My heart would never be at peace if I don't pay this debt.

Talking of debt-payment I remember how my father had borrowed \$99 for dowry, in order to marry my mother. And what a joke it was, for he could not make full payment of this sum even after two decades. When he got sick he said once to somebody, "Except this debt is cleared, till death my heart is seared. I dare not die, I dare not die." Now, Paul's heart was like this as he considered preaching the Gospel. Quickly pay up, for the time is short! Preach on, preach on! Woe is unto me if I preach not the Gospel. Athens over, on the Corinth!

Corinth was a prosperous but adulterous city. More sins abounded here, so Paul stayed longer, for he had a greater debt to pay. Now, I have preached most in Shanghai, and is it because her sins are the greatest?

Vs. 2. "And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla . . . and came to them." As easy as that? Now, Paul came from Athens to Corinth, not like a rich man in style. All he had

consisted of, perhaps, a pack and a small suitcase. Perhaps, he carried nothing beyond his books and parchments (the Old Testament). And when he got to Corinth how much money had he to keep himself alive? None! So, he had to work for a living. He found someone of the same profession and worked alongside him. While he worked, he preached. While he earned, he paid. For what? He entered business to get rich? Many do this, but not Paul. Out of love he worked to support himself. This was in order to pay his spiritual debt. By sweat and blood to earn souls. If every worker is like this, the Gospel will be preached far and wide. The Church will become prosperous. Paul considered souls most precious. Neither poverty nor endless toiling could affect him. His problem was: If I don't preach, who would? If I don't preach, how can these souls be saved? If I don't preach, how can I face the Lord? I am the chief of sinners. I had persecuted the Church for no reason. I imprisoned countless Christians. I am indebted to God and man. I can't count my debts, nor can I pay them. Thanks be to Christ, He is the Lamb of God who has taken away my sins. "For the ten thousands I owe, the Lord has paid it all. And cleanses me white as snow, From a heart so black and foul." Though so great are my sins, the Lord has not denied to save me. Shall I not go and save others? The Lord has saved me that I might save others. No matter what, rice or no rice, even with empty stomach, I must at all costs preach. Nothing can please the Lord like bringing the lost sheep back to the fold. No wonder he said, "I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake that I might be partaker thereof with you." (I Cor. 9:22, 23) Yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel." (I Cor. 9:16).

Vs. 3. "And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tent makers." A secular job to support a sacred work. Any secular work for the Lord is sacred. But how many believed through such a faithful preaching ministry? Perhaps not one in a hundred! However, he considered not this disparity, for his calculation was based on this—to save one soul is of greater value than gaining the whole world.

One sinner who comes to repentance brings joy to all in heaven, yea even more than ninety-nine righteous ones who need no repentance. To lead a sinner from going astray is to save a soul from death and to cover a multitude of sins. His viewpoint is: There is nothing new under the sun, and one's labour under the sun is vanity, like trying to catch the wind. But our labours in the Lord (not under the sun) are truly not in vain. And he knew very well. Not everyone will receive salvation, outside those whom the Lord foreknew and are predestinated to receive mercy and obey the Gospel. So he didn't count whether believers were few or many. For, he laboured not for the sake of results but rather with all his might within and without the City, to call God's people out of sin.

I have read a sister's testimony which touched my heart very much. This testimony concerned her mother's experience in coming to the Lord. Briefly: The village in which she lived had never heard the gospel. One day a blind man suddenly appeared, with a stick in one hand and a guitar in the other. When he began to strum and sing the crowd made fun of him. But, not her mother. She took pity on the blind man and invited him to a meal. Did her mother realise this was the first day of her hearing the gospel? Henceforth, the blind man visited her every week, and by this her mother was saved. Her father was furious and persecuted her mother. But she persevered and prayed for her father. This soon led to the salvation of her father. Both father and mother later on became preachers of the gospel. How marvellous is the salvation-grace of God! A blind man sent to a remote country to seek His own out of many unbelievers, from whom were also raised His own labourers.

Therefore, it is by God's grace that we are what we are today. Were it not for this, we should have heard the gospel, ear in, ear out, to no result. We have received God's grace not by chance, but according to God's eternal plan.

Having understood God's plan, Paul laboured on earnestly. He preached not only when he went out, but also while he was making tents in their house. The Priscilla couple were

molded not a little by Paul in this way. So let Christ be manifested in our daily lives to all who come in contact with us. I think, if Paul neglected them, never said a word to guide them, they would blame him before God. See the Rich Man, how when he was suffering in hades looked everywhere if he could see one he knew before to save him. He saw Abraham afar off and Lazarus in his bosom. Did he cry with indignation, "My father Abraham, see how bad this beggar Lazarus is. I gave him food everyday, but he never cared for my soul! What a selfish, dastardly fellow. How can he enjoy being in your bosom . . . ?" Did he complain thus? No! He only begged for a drop of water to cool his tongue. Moreover he knew, if possible, the good and kind Lazarus would descend to hell to save him. Beloved, let us double-up, tell the good news to our family, relatives, neighbours, classmates and acquaintances. Introduce Jesus as a Friend to them that they might not end up in hell, gnashing their teeth against you. If you've done your part then those who have heard and hardened their heart against you will have to bear their own guilt. Paul laboured thus: while he worked he prayed; while he sweated, he wept. How worthy are his sweat and tears! They surely moved the heavenly hosts above who would willingly minister to him. All the more were Aquila and others moved to give themselves to Christ. Their labours were most worth their while. But many are failures, for they are not willing to carry the cross like Paul.

Vs. 4. "And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks." Six days he laboured, but on the sabbath day he preached publicly at the synagogue. Could anyone accuse Paul of being a "rice-bowl" preacher? He was a preacher, constrained by the love of Christ. There were some poor old ladies who waxed rich in their faith. With the two or three dollars earned in the month by handwork they rented a house in the village for a gospel station. Every Friday, they stopped work and went to the village to evangelise. How lively, how precious, is work done by their hands. "Lord, I can

return thanks in no other way than give You all I have!"  
Now that village has some fifty come to salvation. It is  
enough if everyone in Shanghai loves the Lord like them.  
These ladies have stored their treasure in heaven. But what  
are you busy about everyday? To earn a coffin? Or to  
store up treasure (coffers) in heaven?

### THEME SONG

I'll go where you want me to go, dear Lord,  
O'er mountain, or plain, or sea;  
I'll say what you want me to say, dear Lord,  
I'll be what you want me to be.



差我何往 我必前往，願我何言 必言；



派我何事 我都樂作，身心甘獻 主前。

## 40 John Sung Revival Sermons

Dr John Sung's sermons preached in revival meetings and Bible conferences in the 1930s have been published and widely circulated all these years even up to this day. They are, however, in the Chinese language and there has hardly been any volume written and published in English. The revival fire of the days of John Sung has therefore been little felt and comprehended among the English speaking.

As one who never missed a single sermon during his four visits to Singapore from August 1935 to before the outbreak of the Second World War and received the double blessings of being born again and dedicating his life to serve the Lord, I heartily recommend this volume of John Sung sermons in English for the widest circle of reading among the older and the younger generation.

The translator Dr Timothy Tow, my comrade in the battle for the faith ever since the days of John Sung, has in his translation style almost dramatised John Sung as lively as the latter had demonstrated on the pulpit. May the Holy Spirit lead every reader to catch the fire of revival of the days of John Sung and set the world aflame for Christ.

Rev Quek Kiok Chiang



## Far Eastern Bible College Press

9A Gilstead Road, Singapore 309063

Tel : (65)2569256 Fax : (65)2506955

Email : febc@pacific.net.sg

Internet : <http://www.lifefebc.com>